HISTORY, ORIGIN & HERITAGE OF THE
WOLVERTON AND (WOOLVERTON) FAMILY
SECOND EDITION, 1963
COMPILED BY, CHARLES EVANS WOLVERTON
THE PRIOR 

HISTORY, ORIGIN AND HERITAGE OF THE WOLVERTON & (WOLVERTON) FAMILIES, IN PART, 2nd Ed., TRADITION 1066 A.D.

THE PRIORRESS

THE WIFE OF BATH

Compiled by Charles Evans Wolverton

THE POOR PARSON

WEST VIRGINIA CENTENNIAL 1863-1963

MONTANI SEMPER LIBERI

NEOLOGICAL SOCIETY OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS
An Introduction To The Compiler Of This History...

The Compiler, Charles Evans Wolverton, is a Native West Virginian; member, Harrison Co. Historical Society; a 1940 graduate of Salem College (Salem, West Virginia) - Bachelor of Arts Degree (Major in Social Science, Minor in Business Administration); he was trained for the teaching profession; but, never taught - he has been an employee of the Union Carbide Corporation, since 1941, devoting a greater number of those years, as an analyst, in the field of quality control; also, he spent thirty-eight months in the United States Army, during World War Two, thirty-three months on the Continent of Europe - attached to the United States First Army (and serving in five major campaigns, or battles). He is the husband of the former Wilma Geneive Lake; and the father of two daughters, Diana Linne Wolverton and Linda Ann Wolverton. The Compiler has spent the maximum of his unencumbered time, from the year of 1959 to 1963, on correlated family research - for this, Family History, HISTORY, ORIGIN & HERITAGE OF THE WOLVERTON AND (WOOLVERTON) FAMILY; SECOND EDITION, 1963 - at a total, personal, cash outlay to the amount of some $700.00, in-order-that, he might see the fulfillment of his wish, the actual publication of his "efforts". If he were asked to place a valuation, in dollars and cents, on the time consumed, in this project; he would estimate it at, not under, $3000.00 - and perhaps, even, more.

The Compiler, He, Too, Remembers;

A quotation; by Omar Khayyam, a Persian poet who died in Mishapur in 1123, also, who is well remembered for his "Rubaiyat"...

"The moving finger writes; and, having writ, moves on; nor all your piety, nor wit, shall lure it back, to cancel half a line - nor, all your tears wash out a word of it."

In Lasting Recognition To:

In lasting recognition to the "Charter Subscribers" of this 2nd. Edition, of The Wolverton History, the Compiler wishes, to express, his deepest appreciation for their; sincere interest, and warmest cooperation. They are, as follows:

KNIGHT OF THE MIDDLE AGES, TWELTH CENTURY
Wolverton
A Notation, from your compiler: The following will be the first of many such intrusion, disrupting an anticipated bond, between you and your ancestors; but it is my wish that you will be able to quickly mend the breach, and proceed - as though nothing had been thrown in your way - until, another obstacle is met; and so on...

Knowledge and Time; You and I; and this Wolverton Family History...

Knowledge: One of Man's Greatest Possessions is His Individual accumulation of Knowledge. Knowledge can be defined as; "all that is known", or "all that can be learned". Some men are content with a smattering of knowledge; others, spend the greater part of their lives, in the continuous search of knowledge. There is no end for knowledge; knowledge, in truth, is - in the relationship to time - the combined accumulations of all happenings, during an "age", which is in excess of three billion years in length.

For those of you, who may expend this defined expanse of accumulated knowledge; there is, for your perusal, the unnumbered cycles of immeasurable time - to catapult you back, through the unmeasured tracts of unknown time, to the very first beginning of the actual commencement of the creation. This, if it is ever accomplished, would awaken man to that very first, primeval, "morsel" of knowledge. Needless to say, no man's knowledge has ever carried him back, this far "in time"; nor, is man ever likely to accomplish "this feat" - only, would it be possible, with "dedication", "intelligence", and "Divine guidance".

Time: A simple definition of time would be; "all the days there have been", or "all the days there ever will be" - "the past, the present, and future". Does the following, sound familiar?; "There is not enough time; not enough time for me to do all the things, I want to do". How many more mountains, would we climb; how many more bridges, would we build; if only, we say, there were more time - and thus, with noble resolution, we determine to attack time, make it our slave, and bring it to its knees.

Time has no beginning, no end, no dimension, no substance; it is, has been, and will be. "Time is the image of eternity", said Diogenes Laertius. Time can not be harnessed, husbanded, or forced at lance point into the service of man. Time cannot be managed; but, we can manage our acts, and our's is the fault for not doing more. Time is neither ally, nor enemy; she cannot bestow the laurel or withhold it: our doing the thing, now, is the victory - or the defeat - which will be read in the book, tomorrow. We - each of us - guide the writing hand, not time; the book will never say, "He had no time" - the page, merely, will be blank.

I have tried to do it "now", if I have not succeeded, the "fault" lies in me, not in "time". This Second Edition, so soon, had to be; because, I considered myself capable of a higher degree of perfection, than was evidenced by the First Edition. If you have enjoyed reading the foregoing, brief sampler, of the manuscript; then, you are in for a treat - because, there are, in the same or similar "vain", some one hundred thousand words to follow. If you are one of those, who will shout, "I have had enough"; then, I ask you, to read a few more lines and, then, close the book forever.

An "Old" Turkish Proverb; "Fear an Ignorant Man more than a lion".

Dr. Samuel Johnson; "Gratitude is a fruit of great cultivation, you do not find it among a gross people".
Since you have turned the page, evidently, I can still count you, as being a portion of my audience; and, perhaps, I can entice you into reading still further, by serving you with a generous helping, from the same bill-a-fare, which is, yet, to be encountered:

In Medieval England, the salt cellar was a social boundary, at the dinner table. The high-ranking guest, sat above this ornate silver container; the lesser guests, sat below it. The laws of King Canute, provided, that a social climber (one, who placed himself in an exalted position) could be, at the discretion of the assembled company, "pelted out of his place" (made to move back down the table) "by a volley of discarded bones".

Once upon a time, there were three men; these three men, from all outward appearances, looked to be alike. The three men, in company, made a long journey to a choice mountain spring, filled with the best of all possible cool sparkling water. The first, carried a lone gourd; the second, carried a sheep-skin bag; and the third, carried a large cask strapped to his back. Each looked at the other and wondered what kind of a fool, he had straddled himself with, for a traveling companion. At last, when the spring was encountered, each man proceeded to fill the container, which he had provided himself with; and seemed perfectly content, with its capacity. They, in the best of spirits, retraced their steps along the trail; each feeling that he was, in all truth, the best judge of the true worth of this spring of mountain water.

You my readers, can fill your gourds, sheep-skin bags, or casks; but, please, I beg of you, hurl no bones my way.

Clarksburg, West Virginia,
April 1st., 1963
Table of Contents cont.

Man During the Ice Age;
Is Mankind Still Differentiating;
Prehistoric England;
The Quest for Food;
When the Romans Came;
Dwellings;
The Skill of Ancient Britons;
Burial;
Sacred Sites; and
In Conclusion.

CHAPTER NUMBER TWO, MEDIEVAL HISTORY OF ENGLAND, pg. no. 9 to 16:
Dr. G.G. Coulton's, "Medieval Panarama";
The Town;
Home Life;
The Black Death;
Sports of the Middle Ages;
Christmas of the Middle Ages;
Women's Life in the Middle Ages;
Marriage in England, About the 11th. Century;
The Old Faces the New; and
Of the Crusades.

CHAPTER NUMBER THREE, WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, AND SIR RALPH de WOOLVERTON; A.D., 1066, pg. no. 17 to 19:
The Durable Huguenots;
William, Duke of Normandy; and
Ralph de Wolfreton.

CHAPTER NUMBER FOUR, ENGLAND OF CHARLES' TIME, THE 17th. CENTURY, pg. no. 20 to 26:
The History of England, by Lord Macaulay;
England of 1685;
Fortified Houses: Revenue of 1685: The English Army;
Samuel Pepys;
The Country Gentlemen;
Again, Pepys, On Bristol;
London, of 1685;
Great Men, Small Men; The English Coffee House;
Highways; And the Traveler of 1660;
In the Time of Charles the Second;
The Scarcity of Books; And Female Education;
Samuel Pepys' Diary; and
Old William Pen, and Young William Pen - from the Diary.

CHAPTER NUMBER FIVE, ANTIQUITY, pg. no. 27 to 32:
A Short History of the English People, by John R. Green;
Old England;
The English People;
The English Society;
The English Religion;
Britains, Goths and Rome;
These Were the English;
The Civilization of Normandy;
Normans, 1042 - William of Normandy, and Ralph of Wolfreton of 1066;
The Wolverton - Collected by, Linus Woolverton, Grimsby, Ont.;
The Society of Friends;
John and Gabriel Woolverton (?);
The Old Woolverton Family Bible;
At the Time of Charles' Passage, a poem; and
Gabriel and John Woolverton - Brothers to Charles Woolverton.
CHAPTER NUMBER SIX, BRITISH COLONIAL POSSESSIONS IN AMERICA, pg. no. 33 to 37:
Impelling Curiosity;
Queen Elizabeth, Came to the Throne of England, in 1558;
Hudson's Trip, in 1609;
Companies Made the Beginnings, of all American Colonies;
By the Year of 1660, Thousands Upon Thousands, for Immigration;
Wars Wages, in Europe, Between 1618 and 1776;
Wars in the Middle Ages;
The Catholic Church, and the Protestant Reformation;
Oliver Cromwell;
King Henry VIII, and the Poor;
The Cry of Free Land;
William Penn, and Pennsylvania;
Wolverton - Pronounced, Wül' vér. ton -; and "Old Wolverton".

CHAPTER NUMBER SEVEN, CHARLES WOOLVERTON (WOLVERTON), PROGENITOR, pg. no. 38 to 45:
Two Small Ships, and a Pinnance;
Settlers Were Hurried Over;
Early Settlers, of Virginia, Replaced;
The King Grants New Jersey Lands;
The Coming of William Penn, The Quakers, The Woolvertons (Wolvertons);
Old Sir William Penn;
Young Sir William Penn, and Young Sir Charles Woolverton (Wolverton);
Seven Thousand Settlers;
William Penn, Schooled for the Army;
From the New Jersey Archives;
From the United States Census, 1790, State of Pennsylvania;
One Wolverton, and the Other Wolverton;
Charles Wolverton's Bible - A "Breeches Bible";
Quotation, in Longhand, from Charles Wolverton's Bible;
The Sons, and Daughters, of Charles Wolverton I;
Children of Daniel Wolverton I, and Ruth Wright;
Children of Daniel Wolverton II, and Hannah Chamberlain;
Children of William Joel Wolverton, and Sarah Ganoe;
Children of Joab J. Wolverton, and Catherine Bartlett;
Children of Benjamin N. Wolverton, and Ann Brown;
"Wolverton";
Wolverton Memoranda;
Daniel Bray;
Hunterdon County, New Jersey - Secretary of State's Office;
Charles Wolverton's Bible (Again); and Ancient Lineage.

CHAPTER NUMBER EIGHT, EARLY HISTORY OF VIRGINIA (WEST VIRGINIA), pg. no. 46 to 52:
West Virginia, "The Little Mountain State";
Powhatan and Pocahontas;
"Chronicles of Border Warfare", by Withers;
Indians;
Indian Language, and Their Sabbath;
The Aboriginals of America;
An Indian's Vengeance;
Indian Nation;
The "Wilderness Road" (or The Trace);
Explorations, and Early Indian Trails;
The Horseshoe Trail, The Seneca Trail, The Pocahontas Trail;
An Early Pioneer's Cabin;
Table of Contents cont.

The Settlement of the Shenandoah Valley;
In the Foothills of the Allegheny Mountains;
After the Settlement at Jamestown, 1607;
Clarksburg, and the West Fork River; and
Something More About the People of the Early Colonies.

CHAPTER NUMBER NINE, AN EVOLVING SOCIETY; THE INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION;
AND THE GROWTH OF OUR DEMOCRATIC WAYS (AMERICANISM), pg. no. 53 to 59:

Philippe Aries, a French Scholar;
Nothing to Excess;
Nobody Knows Why It Happened;
All That the Greeks Said;
Fate and Tragedy;
A Message for Mankind;
"History Of The American People", by Woodrow Wilson;
1963, West Virginia's Centennial Year, 1963;
King William's War - from the Spanish Succession;
George Washington;
By, 1775, Transports on the Chesapeake;
True Sons of Liberty;
The Approach of Revolution;
A Nation in the Making;
1807, Trouble With England - the Embargo Bill;
While by that Time, and Beyond;
Industrial Expansion, and the Rumble of the Anti-slavery;
Texas, and Trouble with Mexico;
Slavery (again), and Mr. Lincoln;
West Virginia (Western Virginia), 1863, and the Civil War; and
Special Mention, Mrs. Frances (Woolverton) Winsler.

CHAPTER NUMBER TEN, LETTERS, POEMS, AND SUNDRY MATERIAL, pg. no. 60 to 65:

"Wolverton Place", a Poem, by Grace Yoke White;
A Letter, by Jas. H. Woolverton;
Acquisition of Land, Owned by the Woolverton Families;
"Woolverton History, 1660 - 1959, Inclusive", by Winsler; and
Your Mother's Love, a Poem.

CHAPTER NUMBER ELEVEN, ANCESTRAL WOLVERTON, pg. no. 66 to 76:

Data, Concerning the Wolverton Family of West Virginia;
Children of Benjamin Middleton Wolverton;
Mrs. McKinley Jones, Dawn, Mo.;
Will of Lewis Chamberlain;
Daniel and Ruth Wolverton;
"Chamberlain, and the Mayflower";
Charles Woolverton, born 1741;
Joab J. Wolverton, Baptist Minister and Hatter;
Benjamin Middleton Wolverton, and Ann (Brown) Wolverton;
Joel, born 1805, Brother to Joab, born 1800;
From the "History Of Oregon";
Olive and Elsie Wolverton, of Buckhannon, West Virginia;
Joab J. Wolverton - down from, Joel Williams, Daniel II, Daniel I, and Charles I;
Benjamin Middleton Wolverton, and the Brown Family, Virginia;
Ann (Brown) Wolverton, and the Browns;
Jasper Newton Wolverton (Remembered);
Grandmother Wolverton;
The Wolverton Family, a Family of Teachers;
Jasper Newton Wolverton's Last Communication;
Last Will and Testament of J.N. Wolverton; and
The Father Of My Youth, a poem.
CHAPTER NUMBER TWELVE, INFORMATION IN CORRELATION, pg. no. 77 to 84:
An Address, by Edward Nathaniel Saxton Bonaparte Woolverton;
Miss Primrose Woolverton, Wolchester Orchards, Stockton, N. J.;
Daniel Woolverton, from the Adjutant General, New Jersey;
John Marshall Woolverton;
Grace Yoke White;
George Brown Woolverton's Daughter, Blanche;
William Randall Woolverton; and
Robert Clyde Woolverton.

CHAPTER NUMBER THIRTEEN, WOLVERTON CONTEMPORARY, pg. no. 85 to 92:
The New Jersey Archives, Abstracts of Wills;
Mary Monta (Wolverton) Traugh;
Howard Mason Woolverton; and Autobiography, by H. M. Wolverton;
James Newton Woolverton;
Hagers-Town Almanack, 1884; and While the Cookies Baked;
Howard Lyle Woolverton;
John Mason Woolverton;
Charles Evans Woolverton;
Wayne Jay Woolverton I;
Ruth (Wolverton) Withers;
Robert Lee Woolverton;
Wayne Jay Woolverton II;
Cornelia (Wolverton) Moler;
William Rufus Woolverton;
Phyllis (Wolverton) Hervey;
Lloyd Brown Woolverton;
Virginia (Wolverton) McCoy;
Eva M. Woolverton;
Lloyd Cather Woolverton;
William Paul Woolverton;
Harriet (Wolverton) Hanson;
Benjamin Harrison Woolverton;
Walton Lynn Woolverton;
John Benjamin Woolverton;
Mary Alice (Wolverton) Freeman;
Kathryn May (Wolverton) Zeigler;
Harold Gibson Woolverton;
Eugene Jasper Woolverton;
Dennis Smith Woolverton;
Mildred Alice (Wolverton) Lewis;
William Rufus Woolverton;
Phyllis (Wolverton) Hervey;
Lloyd Brown Woolverton;
Virginia (Wolverton) McCoy;
Eva M. Woolverton;
Lloyd Cather Woolverton;
William Paul Woolverton;
Harriet (Wolverton) Hanson;
Benjamin Harrison Woolverton;
Walton Lynn Woolverton;
John Benjamin Woolverton;
Mary Alice (Wolverton) Freeman;
Kathryn May (Wolverton) Zeigler;
Harold Gibson Woolverton;
Eugene Jasper Woolverton;
Dennis Smith Woolverton;
Mildred Alice (Wolverton) Lewis;
Lawrence Ray Woolverton; and Adah M.; and Martin B. Woolverton.

CHAPTER NUMBER FOURTEEN, BEALL, FARNSWORTH, AND HYER, pg. no. 93 to 100:
Abigail Farnsworth's Bible;
Mary Jane Farnsworth;
Mrs Abigail (Wilcox) Farnsworth's Journal;
D. D. T. Farnsworth, Prominent Buckhannon, W. Va. Man;
Christian Hyer;
The Hyer Family; and a poem, Going To The Dogs.

CHAPTER NUMBER FIFTEEN, WOLVERTON AND WOOLVERTON, pg. no. 101 to 115:
Times Have Changed;
Mrs M. James Hennen Jr., Waynesburg, Penna.;
Mary Kay Woolverton, Detroit, Mich.;
Mary C. Woolverton, Columbus, Ohio;
Malvin Walker Woolverton, Philadelphia, Penna.;
Miss Florence M. Woolverton, Washington, D.C.;
Genealogy As Supplied By, Miss Florence M. Woolverton;
Royal Allen Woolverton, San Diego, Calif.;
Mrs Walter A. Gillespie, Augusta, Kansas;
Genealogy As Supplied By, Mrs Walter A. Gillespie;
CHAPTER NUMBER SIXTEEN, A GENEALOGICAL EXTRA, pg. no. 116 to the end:

An Introduction Telling Why;
A Poem, Good Old Granny Wolverton;
Harry Douglas Wolverton, Brownsburg, Indiana;
Raymond W. Wolverton, Redondo Beach, Calif.;
John C. Wolverton, Columbus, Ohio;
Jesse Woolverton, Hamilton Square (Trenton), New Jersey;
Mrs Fred Steil, Pleasant Hill, Calif.;
Mrs. L.A. Woolverton, Columbus, Ohio;
Mrs. Walter Booth, Westerville, Ohio;
Mike & Ray Wolverton, Westerville, Ohio;
Mrs Frances L. (Woolverton) Winsler, Lawrence, Kansas;
Mrs. Edward (Phyllis Wolverton) Hervey, Logan, West Virginia;
Mrs. Wayne (H. Sharp) Wolverton, Elkins, West Virginia; and
Any Other Material (That May Fall Into My Hands) To Late For Cataloging Will Be Included (Until The Last Possible Moment); But, Will Not Be Listed In This Introduction.

BECAUSE I CALLED FOR HELP

I stood upon the brink -
God holding, by the hand;
I saw my Savior coming,
From within the promised land.

Parading close behind, within,
Were Angels, four abreast;
From all the Realm of Heaven
They were the chosen best.

Why I, would They so choose to greet,
A man of lesser fame -
Because; I had called, for help,
In my Redeemer's name.

A firmer grip, now held me tight -
I could not loose the hold;
The Glory of His Firmament,
Now, glittered like pure-gold.

The Hand that, to my own, was fast,
Gave strength, both True and Strong;
And here, for sure, at last, was proof
That Life had not been wrong.

By, Charles Evans Wolverton
THE OLD WORLD, THE NEW WORLD, THE WOLVERTONS, AND WEST VIRGINIA

A history: dealing with; the Old World, the New world, and Western Virginia - in retrospect, in part, to the history of the Wolverton Family, a family privileged to share the same ancient heritage as the present day occupants of the British Isles.

A GENEALOGY, ESSENTIALLY, OF THE WOLVERTON (WOOLVERTON) FAMILY; RECORDING SOME OF THE INVESTIGATION, THAT HAS COME INTO THE LIGHT, IN FOLLOWING THE DESCENT FROM ANCIENT ANCESTRY, DOWN TO THE PORTION OF TIME, ALLOTTED TO US.

This work was originally intended for the personal possession of members of the Wolverton (Woolverton) family, descending from Charles Woolverton (Wolverton), born in England during the year of 1660, died as a Colonist in North America in the year of 1746.

Compiled by, Charles Evans Wolverton
412 Duff Avenue,
Clarksburg, West Virginia

This is a SECOND EDITION; revised (corrected), and extended in the anticipation of ending with a finer composite of family research.

THE WOLVERTON COAT OF ARMS

There has been various issues, to the Wolverton family, of Coats of Arms. The one used, as an illustration, in the book, is a reproduction, by Mrs. Charles Evans Wolverton, of an acceptable design:


(Excerpt) "The Baron Wolverton, Nigel Reginald Victor Glyn, of Wolverton, in the county of Buckingham, educated at Eaton; born 23 June, 1904, son of his father as the 5th. Baron 1932."

"Lineage: George Carr Glyn, 1st. Bar. of Gaunts, Dorset, by Mary his wife, daughter of John Plumtre, M.P., of Fredville, Kent, was created a Peer of the United Kingdom as Baron Wolverton, of Wolverton, Bucks., 14 Dec., 1869. He was born, 27 Apr., 1797; married 1 Mar., 1823, Marianne, daughter of Pascoe Grenfell of Taplow House, M.P., and by her (who died 30 Mar., 1892) had issue..."

"Wolverton Coat of Arms was created the 14th. day of Dec., 1869. The motto is Fidel Tenex. An eagle displaying two heads sa., Guttee D'or, crest - an eagle's head erased sa., Guttee D'or, holding in the beak an escallop arg., supporters - two eagles wings elevated sa., Guttee D'or, each gorged with a collar, gemel gold, and holding in the beak an escallop arg."

(The translation of Fidei Tenex: Faithful and Tenacious; holding fast, tough, adhesive, inclined to hold fast)
In dealing with our ancestry, in relationship to time, a stumbling block may be awaiting the genealogy searcher, as he attempts to check the dates of his forebears; a discrepancy of either a few days or a year may throw out his calculations. Those who may have made a contemporary record of a birth may not have been sure if the year was 1703 or 1704. Double dates occur in the old records only in the months of January, February, and March; not in any other month and never after 1752.

This system of double-dating arose as a result of a calendar change made in the year of 1582. Before that, the Julian calendar, throughout the Christian world, was used. Being established by Julius Caesar. The system divided the year into 365 days, plus an extra day every fourth year, officially adopted at the Nicene Council, A.D. 325. As it became possible to measure accurately the length of the solar year, it was found, the Julian system exceeded the solar year by eleven minutes (twenty-four hours every 131 years, or three days every 400 years). Excess time amounted to some ten days between A.D. 325 and A.D. 1582. By this, the vernal equinox had been moved back, from March 21 to March 11 (calculations for Easter were out). Pope Gregory XIII ordered that enough (ten) days be dropped from the calendar, to restore the equinox to its accustomed place (March 21). To prevent a recurrence, he ordered, every 400 years, leap year's extra day, be omitted three times. Thus it was omitted on centennial years; A.D. 1700, 1800, and 1900 (it will not be omitted, A.D. 2000). This decree changed the beginning of the new year from March 25 to January 1 (known as the Gregorian calendar, prevails today, right with the sun).

During the 17th. century, the month may be indicated by number rather than by name. The months have "pagan" mannered names, disliked by the Puritans (more by the Quakers); both, but mainly the latter, believing in the simplicities of an all-complete Christian doctrine. During this time son-in-law and daughter-in-law had a different meaning, than they do today. A man might call a stepchild (child of his wife by a former marriage) son-in-law or daughter-in-law in his will.

An inexperienced hunter of ancestors, may make the mistake of assuming, he has made connections with his English progenitor because he has found, in some English records, a name the same as his emigrant ancestor. In "Ye Old England" of the 15th., 16th., and 17th. centuries, there were many people known by identical names.

A pedigree, which you are willing to accept as your own, should be proved as true as any relationship established by law. Tradition is some times relied upon, to fill a void, (not at all acceptable) only diverted to as a last resort.

In the United States, Coat of Arms is a matter of taste. If not your Coat of Arms is registered as a trade-mark, there is no authority to prevent another from using it. There is no law by which you can obtain a Coat of Arms (our government does not recognize coat armor) it is a matter of custom that we should use heraldic insignia only from personal choice. Since most of us who search for our ancestors are of English origin, we should follow the English law covering the use of Coat of Arms.

Heraldry is of ancient origin. In ancient Greece and Rome we find evidence that family insignias were used. At the time of the Norman Conquest of England, many such insignias were in use. As the use of armor increased, it became impossible to distinguish one such warrior, clad in mail, from any other, when the visors of their helmets were closed. Thus, it became the custom to wear a surcoat over the metal armor, on which were embroidered the "arms", or insignia, which were used to distinguish themselves, as individuals. The insignia was identical with the one, on the banner, which his men carried, and came to be known as the "Coat of Arms". Each of
the bearing members of a family, handed the "Coat of Arms" down, from generation to generation. Laws were instituted, governing the use of "Coats of Arms", by the 15th. century, a definite code had been established. In the 16th. century the College of Heraldists, under whose jurisdiction coat armor was placed, began a series of "visitations" to determine what arms were being borne, and if the bearer was entitled to them. These records furnish a source of knowledge to the genealogist, as well as, a record of arms. Since then, arms have been granted by the Crown, upon authority from the College of Heraldists. Today, you must either prove your right to bear a coat (which has been confirmed, by the College) or pay them a fee for a grant of arms. The right to bear arms descends in the male line only. If you assume a coat of arms, without the authority of the College of Heraldists, you should use only, the arms which have been borne by your paternal line. Womankind did not go to war in the middle ages, hence, they had no use for coats of armor. It is proper for you to use your mother's family arms; you should not assume those arms as your inheritance, by right. According to English law, you can quarter your father's arms with your mother's, provided she was an "heirress" and had no brothers. It is not enough to assume, that you have a right, to display a coat of arms. You must prove your descent from a family, whose arms were granted by the College of Heraldists (or confirmed by, said College). Be you willing to stand the expense, of having those arms confirmed for you, or if you wish a new coat granted to you, you must apply to the College of Heraldists, London, England, and go through the same procedure any Englishman would go through, in a similar case. Because of the interest in Heraldry in America, the New England Historic Genealogical Society of Boston, Mass., has a committee on Heraldry. They have investigated the claims of several American families, to bear "Coats of Arms", and has published a roll of authentic coats of arms.

From the introduction of G. M. Trevelyan's HISTORY OF ENGLAND, page xxi, we are reminded that: "Britain has always owed her fortunes to the sea, and to the heavens and rivers that from the earliest times opened her inland regions to what the sea might bring. Long before she aspired to rule the waves she was herself their subject, for her destiny as continually being decided by the boat-crews which they floated to her shores. From Iberian and Celtic to Saxon and Danish settlers, from pre-historic and Phoenician traders to Roman and Norman overlords, successive tides of warlike colonists, the most energetic seamen, farmers and merchants of Europe came by the wave-path to inhabit her, or to instil their knowledge and spirit into the older inhabitants. Her east coast lay obvious and open to Teuton and Scandinavian. Her east coast thus, her south coast to cultural influences from the Mediterranean by way of France. From Teuton and Scandinavian she acquired the more important part of her population and character and the root of her language."

As to language, quoting Trevelyan, page 131 and 132, we are further informed that: "The outcome of the Norman Conquest was the making of the English language. As a result of Hastings, the Anglo-Saxon tongue, the speech of Alfred and Bede, was exiled from hall and bower, the court and cloister, and was despised as a peasants' jargon, the talk of ignorant serfs. It ceased almost, though not quite, to be a written language. The learned and the pedantic lost all interest in its forms, for the clergy talked Latin and the gentry talked French. During the three centuries when our language was a peasants' dialect, it lost its clumsy inflections and elaborate genders, and acquired the grace, suppleness and adaptability which are among its chief merits. At the same time it was enriched by many French words and ideas. The English vocabulary is mainly French in words relating to war, politics, justice, religion, hunt-
ing, cooking and art. Thus improved, our native tongue re-entered polite and learned society as the English of Chaucer's Tales and Wycliffe's Bible, to be still further enriched into the English of Shakespeare and of Milton. There is no more romantic episode in the history of man than this underground growth and unconscious self-preparation of the despised island patois, destined ere long to "burst forth into sudden blaze", to be spoken in every quarter of the globe, and to produce a literature with which only that of ancient Hellas is comparable. It is symbolic of the fate of the English race itself after Hastings, fallen to rise nobler, trodden under foot only to be trodden into shape."

WHERE HIS BLESSED ARE

Ye, who would of Heaven seek
A guarantee for your soul,
May keep well within the path;
But, far out-shoot the goal.
While Ye, who walk in-hand with love,
May wear of life's deep scar;
But, God will gather all of you
To where His Blessed are.

Charles Evans Wolverton

Perhaps, I too, shall keep well within my path; but, far out-shoot my goal. There is a story told of an eminent New England poet, who upon being approached by a not-so-well-to-do neighbor, who wished to be given the job of trimming the poet's wildly overgrown acreage of shrubbery, was told; "No thank you, I do my own pruning". Some weeks later, the poet hailed this same neighbor, with the news that his new book of poems had recently been released, and imploring him to be sure to obtain a copy: to this, the neighbor replied; "No thank you, I write my own poetry". Well, I too, write my own family history; as well as, my own poetry.

This work is a continuation of, or a repetition of, that work published in 1960; entitled, A HISTORY of the WOLVERTON FAMILY of WEST VIRGINIA, 1660 - 1960. OF THE FIRST EDITION there were some 100 copies available; of the sixty copies subscribed for, all were well received. OF THIS THE SECOND EDITION there will be approximately 100 copies assembled, with another 100 copies proposed (or held in reserve), if demand warrants it.

In this second edition, entitled, THE WOLVERTON FAMILY of WEST VIRGINIA, a HISTORY of ORIGIN and HERITAGE, the author shall try to bring some semblance of order, to the hodge-podge of material, contained in the first edition. He shall attempt to bring you from the dark recesses of pre-historic times, down to our present day; and he shall, by so doing, attempt to include you in those unrecorded generations of our forebears, whose sojourns upon the earth have been obliterated for many thousands of years by the encompassing and vast shadows of antiquity.

In his attempt, to accomplish this, the author shall call upon some of the best authorities in the various fields: Pre-historic England; Medieval England; The Norman Conquest; England Of The 17th Century; Early American Colonists; Colonial America; and other periods worth note, in helping us to form a better impression, of who we are and why we are as we are.

The success of this work rests upon the author's shoulders; and he would at this time clear up his position: (1) Again, as in the first edition, the author would stress his part as a compiler, not as a originator; (2) Again, mention shall be made, that liberties
have been taken in-order-to kindle into flames, the time, through which we pass; (3) and, anew, the author earnestly desires, to give proper credit to all others, whose works he has leaned heavily upon - not forgetting to thank those, whose queries have this work, as a direct result; (4) and he promises, not to infringe upon the rights of others, to the best of his understanding, knowledge and judgement; (5) and he is asking, of those, into whose hands these works fall, to treat them prudently, and not to attempt a reproduction, in part or in whole, for any commercial purpose; (6) and in conclusion, it shall be stated, that these works, in every likelihood will prove to be a task, producing much pleasure, and not a task producing great monetary rewards - and in due consideration, it should be remembered, that such works as these (family histories), seldom, if ever, pay their own way.

And, again, may you, the readers of this manuscript, find joy in the reading of it; and may you, the owners of this manuscript, find in your possession, a storehouse of pride. And, may all of us, by it, the manuscript, have a clearer view of the ways of our ancestors; their trails, paths, byways, and broad horizons, by which they came down to us - breathing the breath of life, into our bodies, from the ages of the past; as we shall surely do for the uncounted generations of our successors.

412 Duff Avenue, Clarksburg, W. Va. Early Fall, 1962

INTRODUCTION

FORTUNES OF FATE

Do you know, your family well;
Of their ancestry, can you tell?
Are you proud, of your family tree;
Would you blazon it, for all to see?
Are you interested in, your descent in line;
Would you attach, your own, to mine?

Does the mystic lore, as told, by sages,
Fill you with quest, for other ages?
Can you relish, shrouded tales, of yore;
Become drawn, by what's gone before?
Can you create, a receptive mood;
Is all of this, to you, rare food?

If, of your birth-right, you would prove,
Further reading, may be, a rewarding move.
Snuggle down, deep, within your chair;
While tales parade, both foul and fair:
For, the following pages, will relate,
What's been, our lot, by fortunes of fate.

When you bestir, at the end of this book;
You may be enchanted, by a broader look.
I can not promise, this will be done;
But, surely, for all, 'twill be great fun.
I'll not write more, to take your time;
For, I'm worn of words, deplete of rhyme.

Charles Evans Wolverton
In order that we may better understand, why we have a family name, and what it means to us; the following is being presented, at this time: from the Barker Family History, prepared by the Media Research Bureau, Washington, D.C.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Anderson, Genealogy and Surnames, 1865; Bardsley, English Surnames, 1875; Bardsley, Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames, 1901; Baring - Gould, Family Names, 1910; Encyclopaedia Americana, 1932; Finlayson, Surnames and Sirenames, 1863; Grussi, Chats on Christian Names, 1925; Harrison, Surnames of the United Kingdom, 1912 - 18; Lower, Dictionary of Family Names, 1860; McKenna, Surnames and Their Origin, 1913; Moore, Surnames and Place-Names, 1890; Weekley, Surnames, 1927; and Woulfe, Irish Names and Surnames, 1923.

"Primitive personal names doubtless originated soon after the invention of spoken language, although the date of their first use is lost in the darkness of ages preceding recorded history. For thousands of years thereafter, first or given names were the only designations the men and women bore; and in the dawn of historic times, when the world was less crowded than it is today and every man knew his neighbor, one title or address was sufficient. Only gradually, with the passing centuries and the increasing complexity of civilized society, did a need arise for a more specific designation. While the roots of our system of family names may be traced back to early civilized times, actually the hereditary surname as we know it today dates from a time scarcely earlier than nine hundred years ago."

"A surname is a name added to a baptismal or Christian name for the purpose of making it more specific and indicating family relationship or descent. Classified according to origin, most surnames fall into four general categories: (1) those formed from the given name of the sire; (2) those arising from bodily or personal characteristics; (3) those derived from locality or place of residence; and (4) those derived from occupation. It is easier to understand the story of the development of our institution of surnames if these classifications are borne in mind."

"As early as biblical times certain distinguishing appellations were occasionally employed in addition to the given name, as, for instance, Joshua the son of Nun, Simon the son of Jonas, Judas of Galilee, and Simon the Zealot. In Ancient Greece daughters were named after their fathers, as Chryseis, the daughter of Chryses; and sons' names were usually an enlargement of the father's, as Hieronymus, son of Hiero."

"The Romans, with the rise of their civilization, met the need for hereditary designations by inventing a complex system whereby every patrician traced his descent by taking several names. One of them, however, exactly corresponding to surnames as we know them for the clan name, although hereditary, was given also to slaves and other dependents. The system proved to be but a temporary innovation; the overthrow of the Western Empire by the barbarian invaders brought about its end and a reversion to the primitive custom of a single name."

"The Ancient Scandinavians and for the most part the Germans had only individual names, and there were no family names, strictly speaking, among the Celts. But as family and tribal groups grew in size, individual names became inadequate and the need for supplementary appellations began to be felt. Among the first employed were such terms as The Strong, The Hardy, The Stern, The Dredful-In Battle; and the nations of Northern Europe soon adopted the practice of adding the father's name to the son's, as Oscar son of Carnuth, and Dermid son of Duthno."
True surnames, in the sense of hereditary designations, date in England from about the year of 1000 A.D. Largely they were introduced from Normandy, although there are records of Saxton surnames prior to the Norman Conquest. Perhaps the oldest known surname in England is that of Hwita Hatte, a keeper of bees, whose daughter was Tate Hatte. During the reign of Edward the Confessor (1042 - 1066) there were Saxton tenants in Suffolk bearing such names as Suert Magno, Stigand Soror, Siuward Rufus, and Leuric Hobbesune (Hobson); and in the Domesday record of 1085 - 1086, which exhibits some curious combinations of Saxton forenames with Norman family names, shows surnames in still more general use.

By the end of the twelfth century hereditary names had become common in England. But even in 1465 they were not universal. During the reign of Edward V a law was passed to compel certain Irish outlaws to adopt surnames: ("They shall take unto them a surname, either of some town, or some colour, as black or brown, or some art or science, as smith or carpenter, or some office, as cooke or butler.")

And as late as the beginning of the nineteenth century a similar decree compelled Jews in Germany and Austria to add a German surname to the single names which they had previously used.

As stated above, family names may be divided into four general classes according to their origin. One of the largest of these classes is that comprising surnames derived from the given name of the father. Such names were formed by the means of an added prefix or suffix denoting either son of or a diminutive. English names terminating in son, ing, and kin are of this type, as also are the innumerable names prefixed with the Gaelic Mac, the Norman Fitz, the Welsh Ap, and the Irish Ó. Thus John's son became Johnson; William's son became Williamson or Willson; Richard's sons, Richardsons or Richardses (the final s of Richards being a contraction of son); Neill's sons, MacNeills; Herbert's sons, FitzHerberts; Thomas's sons, Ap Thomases (Ap has been dropped from many names of which it was formerly a part); and Reilly's sons, O'Reillys.

Another class of surnames, those arising from some bodily or personal characteristic of their first bearer, apparently grew out of what was in the first place, an instance of nickname. Thus Peter the Strong became Peter Strong, Roger of Small became Roger Small, and Black Haired William became William Black or Blond Haired Alfred became Alfred White. From among the many names of this type, only a few need be mentioned: Long, Short, Hardy, Wise, Good, Gladman, Lover, Youngman.

A third class of family names, perhaps the largest of all, is that comprising local surnames - meaning names derived from originally designating the place of residence of the bearer. Such names were popular in France at the earliest date (immediately preceding) and were introduced into England by the Normans, many of whom were known by the titles of their estates. The surnames adopted by the nobility were mainly of this type, being used with the particles de, de la, or del (meaning of or of the). The Saxon equivalent was the word atte (at the), employed in such names as John atte Brook, Edmund atte Lane, Godwin atte Brigg, and William atte Bourne. A vestige of this usage survives in the names Atwell, Atwood, Atwater; in other cases the Norman de was substituted; and in still others, such as Wood, Briggs, and Lane, the particle was dropped. The surnames of some of the Pilgrims illustrate place designations: for instance, Winthrop means from the friendly village; Endicott, an end cottage; Bradford, at the broad ford; Standish, a stony park. The suffixes ford, ham, ley, and ton, denoting locality, are of frequent occurrence in such names as Ashford, Bingham, Burley, and Norton.

While England enjoyed a period of comparative peace under Edward the Confessor, a fourth class of surnames arose - names
derived from occupation. The ear-
liest of these seem to have been official names, such as Bishop, Mayor, Fawcett (judge), Alderman, Reeve, Sheriff, Chamberlain, Chaplain, Deacon, Latimer (Interpreter), Marshall, Sumner (summoner), and Parker (park-keeper). Trade and craft names, although of the same general type, were of somewhat later origin. Currier was a dresser of skins, Webster a weaver, Wainwright a wagon-guilder, and Baxter a baker. Such names as Smith, Taylor, Barber, Shepherd, Carter, Mason, and Miller are self-explanatory.

"Many surnames of today which seem to defy classification or explanation are corruptions of ancient forms which have become disguised almost beyond recognition. Longfellow, for instance, was originally Longueville, Longshanks was Longchamps, Troublefield was Tuberville, Wrinch was Renshaw, Diggles was Douglas, and Snooks was Sevenoaks. Such corruptions of family names, resulting from ignorance of spelling, variations in pronunciation, or merely from preference of the bearer, tend to baffle both the genealogist and the etymologist. Shakespeare's name is found in some twenty-seven different forms, and the majority of English and Anglo-Saxon-American surnames have, in their history, appeared in four to a dozen or more variant spellings."

"In America a greater variety of family names exists than anywhere else in the world. Surnames of every race and nation are represented. While the greater number are English, Scotch, Irish or Welsh origin, brought to this country by scions of families which had borne these names for generations prior to emigration, many others, from central and southern Europe and from the Slavic countries, where the use of surnames is generally a more recently established practice, present considerable difficulty to the student of etymology and family history."

"Those Americans who possess old and honored names - who trace the history of their surnames back to sturdy emigrant ancestors, or even beyond, across the seas, and into the dim mists of antiquity - may be rightfully proud of their heritage. While the name, in its origin, may seem ingenious, humble, surprising, or matter-of-fact, its significance today lies not in a literal interpretation of its original meaning but in the many things that have happened to it since it first came into use."

"In the beginning it was only a word, a convenient label to distinguish one John from his neighbor John who lived across the field. But soon it was established as part of the bearer's individuality; and as it passed to his children, and their children, it became a symbol not of one man but of a family and all that the family stood for. Handed down from generation to generation, it grew inseparably associated with the achievement, the tradition, and the prestige of the family. Like the Coat of Arms - that vivid symbolization of the name which warrior ancestors bore in battle - the name itself, borne through every event of a man's life and through the lives of scores of his progenitors, became an institution, a family rallying cry, and the most treasured possession of those who bear it."

---

FOREWORD

In The Beginning: St. John 1, 1-6; "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him; and without Him was not anything made that was made. In Him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in
darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not."

Genesis 5, 1; "This is the book of the generations of Adam."

Genesis 5, 28 - 32; "And Lamech lived a hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son: and he called his name Noah, saying, This shall comfort us...And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and he begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died. And Noah was five hundred years old: And Noah begat Shem, Ham and Japheth."

Genesis 9, 1; "And God blesses Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth."

Genesis 9, 19; "...All these are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread."

Genesis 10, 1; "Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth: And unto them were sons born after the flood."

Ours is the opportunity, ours is the fortune, in holding life in a country, as great as, only the United States of America have become. And in remembering, it is sad, as we realize, that two-thirds of the people of the world, go to bed hungry every night. And in visualizing this in an other form - North Americans have about fortythree percent of the world's income, but comprize only nine percent of the world's population and occupy sixteen percent of the world's land area. By contrast, Asians, living on about the same amount of land, comprized fiftyfive percent of the world's population, but have a mere twelve percent of the world's income. Annual income amounted to $50.00 for each individual in Asia, as contrasted to, $1100.00 in North America.

Even the poorest Americans are better off, than the average in many parts of the world, where large numbers of people are chronically hungry, poor and illiterate.

It took over 5000 years of human history, up to 1820, to reach a world population of 1.1 billion. Within the following century, population doubled. Now, it stands at about 2.8 billion and could reach 3 billion within a few years. Thus, in less than fifty years there has been an increase in population equivalent to that which occurred during the first fifty centuries.

At the present time, one American is born every eleventh second. In the world, as a whole, three babies are born every second. At this rate in 1957 and 1958 alone, the earth's population increased by 90 million.

Now, are we fortunate to be...? Yes, we are most fortunate to be of the Americas and a part of this time. As the accomplishments and defeats of our ancestors greatly measured the progress and success of each issuing generation; so to, will the attainments and failures of our time greatly determine the available substance - be it solid or frail - upon which the following generations, our children, will build their world, the world of our descendants. And so, each generation of the future will be shackled to each generation of the past, until the end of time.

GREATNESS OF THE WOLVERTON FAMILY...

In summarizing the extent of greatness of the Wolverton family, in comparison to other first families, of our nation, we need not
of our ancestors, were here, in Colonial America, along with other heads of other founding families - building a home-land that was destined to become second to none, possessor of a power and to be blessed with an abundance of plenty, such as the world had never known before. A home-land that you and I have taken as an "always-been"; not realizing the hardships, not measuring the toil, not understanding the tribulations, and not knowing the sorrow that our forebears had to undergo that we might benefit in our present position.

It is, now, a time for wonderment, a time for pondering, a time for thanksgiving; and a time for all, for being sincerely thankful that our ancestors took that fate-filled step into the unknown. May the courage known to our fathers, flow on in our veins, and may it instill in us, as a family, on to greater progress.

Although greatness is not meant to settle on the heads of all men, it must be remembered that it is a mark of distinction to follow well, and to do the bidding of a great and purposeful nation; and this the Wolvertons have done - done down through the issuing generations and are doing, yet, today.

The Wolvertons have stood high for justice, they believe in equality between men, and have strong convictions concerning their belief in freedom of thought and action. Members of the Wolverton family have displayed, well, their belief in the family as an institution; their firm belief in the necessity of a sound religion is well shown, of the worth of knowledge, is well documented, in their educational records.

The Wolvertons as a family, may not be able to boast of great material wealth, but they have displayed themselves well, down through the ranks of the middle-classes. Our name is one that has demanded respect, down through the passing generations. In all truth, we are rich, by the many gifts that have been passed along to us, from the fountain-head of their intelligence. In the balance such a gift can not be measured by gold.

It is our duty to encourage leadership, industry, and a striving for purposefulness among our people. Doing as well in the future, with what we have, as they have done in the past, with what they have had, can not be asking more. Let the creative blood of our inventive past guide us down the pathways to future greatness.

Claude M. Bristol, in his book, The Magic of Believing, comments, "The world is filled with people who have worked hard, but have little to show for it. Sometimes, more than hard work is necessary; it is the creative thinking and a firm belief in your ability to excute your ideas. The successful people in history, have succeeded through their thinking. Their hands were merely, helpers to their brains."

ABOUT NEW JERSEY IN THE 1600's

Let us assume you (we are speaking, of course, to the gentlemen) are lord and master of your household; and that you are busy around your home, with hammer and saw or some other do-it-yourself equipment. You gouge a thumb, and let loose with some cuss words. A neighbor hears you and rushes off to report you. You are dragged before a magistrate and fined. And your neighbor, nice fellow, gets half of the fine as his reward.

That's how things were in the Province of East Jersey in the days of old when laws were stern, and death actually was the penalty not only for murder, but for perjury, abduction, witchcraft, conspir-
acy, a third conviction for robbery, a fourth for theft, and assault by children on a parent.

Other punishments on the East Jersey law books of the 1600’s were branding, the stocks, and whipping, according to Emil Frankel's Crime Treatment.

A convicted first-offender robber or burglar had a "T" for thief branded with a hot iron on his thumb; a second offense, "R" for robber on his forehead. Drunkenness, "that beastly vice", brought a shilling fine; second offense, two shillings. Unruly drunks were clapped in the stocks to cool off before court action.

Today's vastly more humane viewpoints, are the famed "Jersey Justice", no doubt stemmed from the much milder laws of the Quakers in West Jersey. They abhorred the death penalty, and instituted the Workhouse for offenders. Thrifty souls, they put prisoners at hard labor producing things that could be sold. To make sure that the jailer was on his toes, they gave him half the proceeds.

Workhouses weren't wholly satisfactory, and in 1797 land was bought for the first State Prison, for those serving terms of 6 months or longer.

"KEEP AWAY FROM FATHER"

(There was once upon a time a young suitor who, when proposing to a young lady, was told by her to go to her father:)

But she know that he know
That her father was dead;
And she knew that he knew
What a life he had led;
And she knew that he knew
What she meant when she said,
"Go to father".

(From TIME, May 2, 1960)

(HE) "WHO FINDETH A WIFE"

Who findeth a wife,
Findeth a good thing;
And obtaineth favor
Of the Lord.

(Proverbs 18,22)

NINETEENTH OF APRIL, 1775

There is a "rude bridge" in Concord where it started. In that April of 1775, there was a detail of Redcoats tearing up the bridge. Down a nearby hill marched the Minutemen - half trained, half wondering... but wholly committed.

"We wair all orded to load and had stricked order not to fire till they fird firs, then to fire as fast as we could", reported Corporal Barrett of the Minutemen.
ENGLAND BEFORE RECORDED HISTORY

GEOLOGIC ERAS: Between 3000 to 5000 million years ago, during the Azonic Time, the earth was formed, the land and seas developed, there were no life forms.

Pre-Cambrian Time, lasting between 1000 and 1500 million years, included two eras; (1) Archeozic Era, much volcanic activity, mountain ranges formed, then eroded to hills, minerals deposited - rudimentary life forms probably existed. (2) Proterozoic Era, iron, copper, and other metallic ores deposited, glacial periods at least twice, at end of period volcanic disturbances in North America, followed by erosion of mountains - simple marine life, probably soft-bodied wormlike animals, algae.

Paleozoic Era, lasting 300 million years, the age of invertebrates and marine forms.

Mesozoic Era, lasting 130 million years, the age of reptiles; Pacific coastal region of North America submerged during most of this period, reptiles dominated land, sea, and air (winged reptile, pterosaur) (chief land animals, dinosaurs), modern insects were the bees, moths and flies, of plant life there were conifers, ginkos and tree ferns.

Genozoic Era, estimated to have lasted between 60 and 75 million years, is the age of mammals and modern seed plants: of this time, the Miocene Epoch began 28 million years ago, lasted 16 million years, in mid-era of this period great mountains were in the making, Sierras and Rockies rose again (as well as the Himalayas, Andes and Alps), volcanic activity in the Western part of the United States, climate became cooler and drier; there were modern birds, the horse further developed, camels were abundant and varied, there was the great ape in Europe, cooler climate reduced forests and resulted in more plains - more modern trees. Pliocene Epoch began 12 million years ago and lasted for 11 million years, at the end of this era, Sierras, Cascades, Rockies, Appalachians lifted, the climate became increasingly cooler - drier, the horse evolved almost to the modern form, the mastodons migrated from the Old World to the Western part of North America, there were man-like apes, gibbons, gorillas, it was the beginning of the Old Stone Age, there was the earliest implements of man, antedating any skeleton of man himself thus far discovered. Pleistocene Epoch or Ice Age began one million years ago, during this time, glaciers covered parts of America, Europe, and Asia four or five times (disappearing from New York State some 38,000 years ago - from Sweden, 12,000 years ago), the Great Lakes formed when the ice last disappeared, erosion in nonglacial regions, volcanoes on the Pacific coast. During this epoch there were four species of the elephant in North America (including the mastodon and the mammoth), also camels, and the sabertooth tiger; and the camel and horse, survived the glacial eras, but both died out in the United States before the advent of man - known for their paintings were the caves of the Java, Peking, Heidelberg, Neanderthal, and Cro-Magnon Man. Recent Time, began 25,000 years ago, during this period most glaciers melted, the lands became warm, and deserts formed in parts of the world, Neolithic Man developed after the last glacial age - at least 20,000 years before Christ, this was the time for the beginnings of civilization - pottery, community life, agriculture, domestication of animals (Copper and Bronze Ages began 5000 to 2000 years before Christ) and (Iron Age began 3000 to 800 years before Christ). Geologic History included five grand divisions, all marked by a cycle of repeated mountain building, erosion and renewed uplift - the oldest known rocks are a billion and a half years old, man himself is a mere 25,000 years old.
The Universe, And Its Stars And Planets

We have been thinking about the Universe, and its stars and planets, for only a few thousand years; and making observations with elaborate scientific equipment for a few hundred years. So we know very little about it, except that there are great mysteries yet to be explored and explained.

Where, or what, did our sun and its system come from? How did nine planets come to travel around the sun in orbits arranged in a plane or disc? How did Life arise on at least one planet, Earth, and probably another, Mars?

Nobody knows for certain how the solar system began - how the sun came to have nine planets, with their moons and rings, and thousands of tiny planetoids. Some scientists think that about 2,500 million years ago the sun and a greater star revolved round each other. Suddenly the greater star exploded; most of its material rushed to another part of the galaxy of stars to which our sun belongs; but it left behind a disc of gas and other matter which became attracted by, and revolved round the sun.

According to theory, the big masses later split into equal parts, of which the largest became the giant planets of Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, and Neptune. The smallest, Uranus, is 30 thousand miles across; the largest, Jupiter, 90 thousand. The five other chief planets are; Mercury, Venus, Earth, Mars and Pluto - of these all are between three and eight thousand miles across. The Earth, the largest, has a diameter of 7,900 miles.

Moons orbit round planets, not the sun. Earth's single moon is 2,160 miles across. Some moons have an atmosphere of gas-water-vapor, carbon dioxide, air, methane or ammonia; but the only ones that can support life, as we know it, are the Earth, probably Mars, and possibly Venus.

Earth is the heaviest, in proportion to size, of any of the planets; it contains huge amounts of iron. So far, man has penetrated only a few miles into its crust, and knows very little about its inside. Scientists disagree about the size of the earth's innermost core; whether it is liquid rock or iron and whether it is hot or cool. But most of them think that the earth has had much of the same sort of crust and temperature for the past 1,000 million years.

The longest-lived plants seem to die when they are about 4000 years old, and no animal lives longer than one hundred and fifty years. Yet it is perhaps 1,000 million years since life began on the earth, probably in the shallow edge of a warm sea. It could not have begun without water, air and the element of carbon.

No two succeeding generations of any kind of living thing are ever exactly the same. We call this change, which goes on from generation to generation, evolution. What evolution has done lies all around us. Several million different sorts of animals and plants now share the world with man; all are probably descended from the first simple living substance of earth.

We can date the strata by the remains of living things in them. The fossil record tells us nearly all we know about life in the past. But it did not begin until about 500 million years ago, when living things had hard parts - their skeletons - to leave behind after death.

What the first living things were like we can only guess: they were certainly single-celled. For one hundred million years life was dominated by seaweeds, jointed animals and mollusca.

During the first period of the First Age there was little movement of the earth's crust. But the period that followed - a time of fish - was one of sudden and violent movement. When it began, about
300 million years ago, the earth underwent a succession of upheavals, forming great 'crinkles' in the crust. Layers of rock which had previously been under water, were lifted up and folded; often land areas sank, and the sea covered them.

Man During The Ice Ages

During the Ice Ages, man developed the use of tools, mainly made from flints, and thus a way of protecting himself against hazards; this led him to a new kind of life. At the end of the last Ice Age, fifteen thousand years ago, we find him an intelligent hunter and an artist as good as any since.

We call our own species of man Homo sapiens, which means knowing man; and certainly we are the most intelligent of animals. Many things distinguish man from those living animals most similar to him - his upright position; his higher brain capacity and complexity, which has enabled him to store knowledge and hand it down from generation to generation; his use of tools; his inability to defend himself except with weapons; his capacity for spiritual worship; and the ability to be more kind and more wicked to members of his own species than any other living creature.

Is Mankind Still Differentiating?

Man, like every other species of living thing, has constantly been tending to differentiate into several species; whenever a body of men have been cut off, in islands or oceans or by deserts or mountains, from the rest of humanity, it must begin very soon to develop special characteristics, especially adapted to the local conditions. Men fight and conquer, interbreed one people with another. For thousands of years there have been two sets of forces at work, one tending to separate men into a multitude of local varieties, and another tending to remix and blend these varieties together before a special (or separate) species has been established.

These two sets of forces may have fluctuated in this relative effect in the past. Palaeolithic Man, may have been more of a wanderer, he may have drifted about over much greater area, than later Neolithic Man; he was less fixed to any sort of home or lair, he was tied by few possessions. Being a hunter, he was obliged to follow the migrations of his ordinary quarry. A few bad seasons may have shifted him hundreds of miles. He may have, therefore, mixed very widely and developed few varieties over the greater part of the world.

There is a story told, of one remote corner, of the world: Tasmania, a little cut-off population of people, who remained in the early Palaeolithic stage until the discovery of that island, by the Dutch in 1642. They are now, unhappily, extinct. The last Tasmanian died in 1876. They may have been cut off from the rest of mankind for 15,000 or 20,000 or even 25,000 years.

Prehistoric England

Most people's knowledge of English history begins with the Roman Conquest, yet the two thousand or so years since that date represent only a very small fraction of the time during which the British Isle has been inhabited by man.

We should be willing to have the veil of obscurity lifted from
these unrecorded millenia. Our object will be to trace out, from the scattered and incomplete evidence - still existing, the life, occupations and beliefs of man in prehistoric times.

We sometimes think of Englishmen as islanders and tend to forget that Britain is a part of the European continent from which she has at certain intervals, in her history, become temporarily detached. During long epochs she was in fact, a part of, a larger land-mass: the Thames was a tributary of the Rhine and the Eastern lowlands a margin of the plain of northern Europe - stretching away to the Ural.s.

The manifold changes during the Great Ice Age, when glaciers waxed and waned, now spreading over vast tracts of Europe, now retreating towards their centres of origin, and ocean levels fell and rose again as huge volumes of water were alternately locked up and released by fluctuating ice-sheets, the land connection was more than once severed, only to be renewed by a fresh cycle of events.

When, at last, Britain became an island is not known for certain. The low-lying fens on and around the Dogger Bank, the existence of which is proved by the peaty "moorlog brought up in fishermen's trawls from 20 fathoms or more deep", were flooded over by the rising sea about 10,000 years ago. It cannot have been long after this time that connection with the continent, by way of the southern part of what is now the North Sea basin, was broken.

Some have argued that a land-bridge was nevertheless maintained across the Straits of Dover, late enough to allow the passage (in the 3rd. millennium B.C.) of Neolithic Man and his cattle. Thus Britain has probably been an island for at least 8 to 10,000 years.

Throughout England's history, whether as an island or as an extension of the continental land-mass, it has been their lot to sit at the corner of Europe and receive influences from many directions, from the east, south and south-west. Hardly a major wave of civilization has surged across Europe but sooner or later, it was to be broken upon their shores.

Even in the Lower Palaeolithic Times, Britain reaped the benefit of her position on the flank of the Rhine - then a great cultural divide. While she was yet on the edge of the civilized world Britain was the natural victim of those who coveted her natural wealth, but with each conquest she gained in stature, adding to her heritage ideas drawn from some new source.

There is no reason for thinking that immigration took place on any extensive scale during the period of, 1000 to 750 B.C.: few groups crossed the Channel from northern France and settled parts of the Sussex Downs. It was not until the middle of the 8th. century that immigrants began to arrive in numbers sufficient to introduce broad cultural changes. In the lowland zone, can be observed new metal forms, such as winged axes, socketed chisels and gouges, straight-sided swords - objects all typical of the West Alpine area.

The immediate source of the immigrants was from the Lower Rhine, and northern part of France. Iron began to be used for the cutting of implements as early as the 14th. century B.C. in Asia Minor and had spread to what was later to become the Roman province of Noricum about 1000 B.C., it was not until some 500 years later that people accustomed to the use of iron (on an extensive scale) began to reach Britain.

Another major spread of iron-using people to Britain began with the arrival (in the middle of the 3rd. century B.C.) of bands of warriors who crossed the Channel from the Marne district of northern France. Their martial character is reflected in the magnificence of their weapons. These warriors brought few women with them.

A third major spread of new people into the lowlands of Britain
during the Iron Age was that of the Belgae. Of mixed Celtic and Germanic stock, they reached the island in two main waves; the first was impelled by German aggression, the second was the consequence of revolt against the Roman yoke. Among the former, may be numbered the Catuvellauni, Suessiones and other south Belgic tribes - they settled the south-eastern counties.

They probably reached Kent by 75 B.C., where their cremation cemeteries with wheel-turned pedestal urns were first recognized decisively at Aylesford and Swarling. By the time of Caesar’s abortive expedition (54 - 5 B.C.) they had already occupied Hertfordshire, whence they later spread into Essex and southern Cambridgeshire, settling on the fen margin as far north as Peterborough.

The Quest For Food

Wild vegetables supplemented the diet throughout prehistoric times; and the sloe, haw, and blackberry, collected by the Glastonbury lake-dwellers, are not despised by the country-folk of our own day.

Moss was used, by the prehistoric carpenter, for caulking bevel-and-groove fittings and plugging cracks in wooden huts. Ferns and bracken were gathered for bedding, hair-moss and osiers for basketry, and certain fungi for tinder. Birch bark was stripped for making receptacles and possibly even canoes.

Caraway and poppy seeds were used to add interest to cereal foods, and certain plants, for example, the weld were taken to provide natural dyes for textiles. Succulent grubs, snails, and above all the sweet honey of wild bees, were eagerly gathered and relished to relieve the monotony of the diet.

The gathering of wild vegetables and insects was largely relegated to women and children. Hunting game and fur-bearing animals was man’s work.

In the Lower Palaeolithic times the horse, various cervids, and such giant fauna as elephant, rhinoceros, and hippopotamus were the chief quarries. They were hunted by indirect methods, being caught in traps set by trails leading to watering places, or driven over precipices. Great masses of mammoth bones found at some continental sites suggest that by such means numerous victims were caught, presumably over a considerable period of time, at favorable localities, since it can be assumed that the carcasses were butchered as they lay.

When The Romans Came

When the Roman conquerors came they found princes wielding authority over extensive tracts of country, minting coins, and maintaining at their courts, schools of craftsmanship, together with a large class of well-to-do people, able to import quantities of goods from Gaul and even Italy herself.

Dwellings

The idea of sheltering in the mouths of natural caves or under the cover of overhanging rocks was not confined to Upper Palaeolithic Man. Mesolithic People sheltered in the Victoria Cave and at Creswell. Many Derbyshire caves have yielded shreds of Peterborough ware, proving occupation by late Neolithic Man.
The huts of the Beaker flint-miners on Easton Down, Salisbury, were irregularly oval in shape, the floors being quarried out of the chalk to a depth of between 6 and 18 inches. The walls were of wattle or some other light material attached to slender posts, set at intervals of a foot or so from the edge of the hollow. They were thus, in a sense, a transition between the simple pit-dwellings to the true farm-house.

The Skill Of Ancient Britons

The skill of ancient Britons as charioteers is well known; according to Caesar, so effective were they in war that they threw "the enemy's ranks into confusion by the mere terror inspired by their horses and the clatter of their wheels". Their horrific aspect was elaborated by some classical writer who described the wheels as "armed with scythes for mowing down the enemy". But we may discount this statement, because, if we are to accept Caesar's statement, "the warriors being brought up to the fray, by their charioteers, then fought on foot, leaving the vehicle to withdraw from the action".

The Iron Age overlords of East Yorkshire were frequently buried with their chariots, like their cousins in the Marne district of France.

Burial

Ancient burials are far more than quarries for human remains, and archaeological specimens; they help us to understand how ancient man regarded the eternal problem of life and death. Early burials do provide us with so much incidental evidence for reconstructing everyday life in prehistoric times; and we owe this to his belief in life-after-death, and to the practical way in which he expressed his faith.

Ever since the days of the Neanderthal Man there is evidence of ceremonial burial and the provision of grave goods, for use in the next world. The oldest burial yet found in Britain was uncovered over a century ago in the Upper Palaeolithic deposits of the Paviland Cave, by Dean Buckland. With the skeleton - that of a young man of twenty-five - were parts of an ivory armlet, a number of rods of the same material, and a couple of handfuls of shells, the whole thing being enveloped in powdered red ochre (symbolic of blood).

During the full Early Bronze Age certain burials were furnished with extreme richness. An outstanding example is the Bush Barrow, near Stonehenge, which was opened by the famous antiquary, Sir Richard Colt Hoare, in 1808. The inventory of the objects found with the "stout and tall man" buried therein included a flat bronze axe, two bronze daggers, one of which had a handle inlaid with hundreds of fine gold pins, two quadrangular plates of sheet gold, a gold sheath mount, a ceremonial mace.

By the Middle Bronze Age cremation had completely displaced inhumation. Barrows continued to be built, but the tendency was to utilize existing ones. The ashes contained in a bag or pottery urn would be inserted in small holes cut in the material of the barrow. In the Late Bronze Age regular urnfields came into use (the urns sometimes being let into flat ground, sometimes intruded into the material of earlier burial mounds), demonstrating afresh the per-
sistence of sanctity attached to well-marked places of burial. The graves of important women were sometimes marked by the provision of a splendid bronze mirror. The beautifully engraved example from Birdlip was found by quarrymen with the extended skeleton of a woman in a stone cist between two others containing men; the woman was further accompanied by two bronze bowls, hammered thin and turned on the lathe, a silver brooch gilded, four bronze rings, a tubular bracelet of the same material, a bronze knife handle modeled into the shape of an animal's head, and a necklace of large ring beads of amber, jet and grey marble.

Sacred Sites

Standing stones, whether isolated monoliths or grouped in alignments and circles, have probably attracted more widespread attention through the ages than any other antiquities. The people of the English country-side and a whole succession of learned chroniclers from Geoffrey of Monmouth onwards have puzzled on their meaning - though the stones stand free (on the English horizon) for all to contemplate, what they signify no man can say.

It is evident that the erection of stones - sometimes more than 20 feet high, and weighing more than a few tons - can only have been undertaken under the influence of some sort of compelling motive, to commemorate ancestors, encourage fertility, or in some other way to further the vital interests of society. Some monoliths may have been set up to mark boundaries. Others, like the tall one at Tresvennack, at the foot of which two Late Bronze Age urns were found, the larger containing cremated human remains, may have been erected to mark burials. In the vast majority of instances there is no indication of their purpose.

In Conclusion

Regarding the origin of the universe (and our earth), geochemists believe that the gradual cooling of the earth's original hot mass produced a thin crust of solid material supporting the warm waters of primeval oceans. The chemical composition of this outer crust and its gaseous atmosphere differed enormously from our atmosphere today. The principal constituents of that primitive atmosphere were hydrogen, ammonia (methane) - gases now present only in small amounts - and water. The most notable difference was the absence of free oxygen, without which higher forms of life cannot exist. All of the evidence indicates that life originated in the absence of oxygen and that the addition of oxygen to our atmosphere was brought about by photosynthesizing organisms. In our world the ultimate source of energy for living things, is that part of the visible light that can be absorbed by the photosynthetic apparatus of plants.

The study of fossils shows the presence of primitive life some one billion years ago. The earth itself was five times as old (at that time).

As for written records of human life, they only cover about 6,000 years. The proudest human pedigree (listed in the Almanach de Gotha) can be traced back no more than 1,000 generations - where as, someone has estimated that, a complete record of each generation would include a listing of 100,000 generations, to reach back 25,000 years into time - and someone else has estimated that it would take 50 million generations to reach as far back as it would
be possible for life to go.

The few generations covered in this Wolverton Family History, would span but a moment, in relationship to the vastness of the panorama of passing time. Because man did not record, previous to the time of 4,000 B.C., we of these later generations may feel significant, when we contemplate the progress of man.

We are instructed to believe that man stood still in a stagnant pool, dormant and void of all cultural attainments - passing down, generation by generation, through eons of time - until a guiding light burst forth, round him, leading him into the perfection of our world.

Almanach de Gotha, was a reference work on European royalty and nobility, published in central Germany, from 1764 to World War II. (The city of Gotha passed to the Ernstine line of Wettin dynasty in 1485), also (capital of Saxe-Gotha, from 1640 to 1826).

The Middle Ages, was a period in the history of western Europe, also called the Dark Ages; the exact dates are missing, but the period began roughly with the fall of the western Roman Empire in 476, and ended with the discovery of America by Columbus in 1492 - the end of this period was also marked by the Reformation, a change in scholarship and fine arts (known as the Renaissance). Christianity was a struggling religion early in the period, but became a binding force in Medieval Culture.

Feudalism was a social order in western Europe, from the end of Charlemagne's Empire to the rise of Absolute Monarchies. In the usual order was; manor-house (peasants), Vilein and Serf - holding land from the lord-of-manor, the seigneur, who gave protection and the use of land in return for personal services and dues.

In an ideal Feudal Society, ownership of all land was vested in the King. Under him was the Hierarchy of Nobles - the highest holding from him directly, the lesser ones from them - and so on to seigneur, who held a single manor. Holding was by fief, acquired by formal ceremony of Investiture; system rested upon unsettled conditions of the time and the Lord's need for armed warriors. The Knight was a typical warrior. Graduations of nobility was based on both land-holding and military service. The Church had a great influence in shaping feudalism; it owned much land, and its hierarchy somewhat paralleled that of the feudal system.

England, today is a Limited Monarchy; and in joining with Scotland and Northern Ireland, it makes up the United Kingdom of Great Britain.

Celt and Roman, Saxton and Dane: By 865 the Danes (term for all Norse invaders) had conquered England, until resistance by Alfred and his successors finally ended the Dane Law. New invasions led to Canute becoming Danish ruler, over all of England, in 1017. The Anglo-Saxons had important effects on English Culture - they developed Christianity, stimulated trade and the growth of towns, and brought central government from tribal chieftains.

The Church of England, broke with Rome, with Henry's (VIII) withdrawal from allegiance to the pope, and announced that the King would be the head of the Church (confirmed in 1534).
Anyone interested in a more complete (than is given here) Medieval History Of England, may turn to Dr. G.G. Coulton's, Medieval Panorama, "The English Scene from Conquest to Reformation".

Dr. Coulton's work is very authentic and he is an authority on the Middle Ages. He gives a comprehensive picture of the people of all classes in England as they lived and thought long ago, a picture of the social drama as it fell out between two crucial events - the Norman Conquest and the Reformation.

The Town

In the Middle Ages, the town was scarcely more than an overgrown village -- there were few whose population would raise them above the rank of village, today. In the time of Earl Robert, 1118, the forest of Leicester was so great, thick and full, that it was scarcely possible to go by the paths of that forest, on account of the quantity of dead wood and of boughs blown down by the wind. By the will and consent of the Lord Earl and his Council, it was allowed to those who wished to look for dead wood, to have six cartloads for 1 s, a horse-load a week for 1/2 s, and a man's load a week for 1/4 s.

In the case of London, Fitzstephen, says "the arable fields of the town of London are fertile". The town of London paid King John 2,000 pounds (equivalent to 80,000 pounds in modern terms) for its charter. The great grantors of charters in England, were kings like John, who were in desperate need of money.

Cambridge, which had about 325 habitable houses at Domesday, had 534 in 1279. We may get a rough estimate of the population, if we multiply the houses by five.

London was one of the few English towns in which there was a really considerable foreign element. The London records are full of foreign names, until the middle of the 14th century.

Some of the scenes that we might view, even into the churches: wool might be stacked in the nave of a church at Southampton, a Devon parson even brewed in his church; at Cambridge, as elsewhere, booths were often erected in the churchyards, that fairs might be held there - these might entail frequent quarrels, and both there and at Bury St Edmunds we find churchyards polluted by bloodshed. Gallows, the stocks, the pillory, the cucking-stool and the penal tumbril are conspicuous objects in the streets and market-place; and are kept there as sanctions for the municipal and commercial laws. The gallows are mainly for theft, the others for breach of market rules, unfair trading or downright fraud. This may be illustrated by a few London scenes. A man guilty of selling corrupt wine, and the City court decides "that the said John Penrose shall drink a draught of the same wine which he sold to the common people; and the remainder of such wine shall then be poured on the head of the same John; and that he shall forswear the calling of a vintner in the city of London, unless he can obtain the favor of our Lord the King". John Russell, at Billingsgate, "exposed 37 pigeons for sale, putrid, rotten, stinking, and abominable to the human race, to the scandal, contempt and disgrace of all the city. And the said John Russell says that the same pigeons are good and proper for sale to mankind, and he offers to prove the same. And hereupon, two pie-bakers, being sworn to inspect and examine whether the said pigeons are not good or wholesome for mankind, but rather the corruption of man. Therefore he is to have judgement, of the pillory, and the said pigeons are to be burnt beneath the pillory."
At Cambridge, to take a scene at random, we find criminals running down the street, to the church for sanctuary, sometimes as the final goal of a wild hue and cry and breathless chase. Then the burning of heretical books, and sometimes even of heretical persons; and in 1441 we might see duly exposed one quarter of the body of a priest who had been accused of necromantic attempts on the king's life.

Very common presentments are those which testify to terrible disorder and filth in the streets - dung heaps were piled in the street, though a great advance was made in 1401 by the enactment that such heaps should be cleared every week. Trunks and stocks of trees lying about, signs projecting to the danger of men's heads as they walked; and worst of all, certain noxious open gutters made by the Masters of Michaelhouse and Gonville Hall, which ran from those colleges to High Street, through which many masters and scholars had access to the schools of the University, gutters which gave out an abominable stench, and so corrupted the air that many masters and scholars passing fell sick thereof.

Swine ran about the streets and rooted amid the garbage (only in a few model cities like London was this forbidden; "he who will nourish a pig, let him nourish it in his own house"; swine that run wild in London may be slain"). Fevers, consequently, were almost endemic.

In 1524, Erasmus wrote a letter to Wolsey's physician. "I often wonder and grieve to think why Britain has now been afflicted so many years with chonic pestilence, especially the Sweating Sickness, a disease which seems almost peculiar to that land"

"...England might be freed by changing the building"...

"First, they never consider towards which quarter of the heaven their windows or doors look. Their halls are almost always so constructed that no air can be carried through them. A great part of their walls are transparent with panes of glass, which admit light, exclude wind; yet through the crevices somewhat stagnant air is admitted. Almost all of the floors are of clay and rushes from the marshes - sometimes remaining for twenty years, harbouring there below spittle and vomit and urine of dogs and men, beer that hath been cast forth and the remnants of fishes and other filth unnamable"...

"In my judgement, far from wholesome for the human body"...

"It would help also if the multitude could be persuaded to a sparer diet and more moderate use of salt meat"...

"The streets should be less defiled with filth and urine"...

Then as now, political life was not always a clean job. In the 15th. century poem, How the Wise Man taught his Son, the father says:

And sonne, also I warne thee,
Desire noon office for to beere,
For than it wol noon other fee,
Thou muste thi neighboris displese and dere,
Or ellis thou muste thi silf forswere,
And do not as thin office wolde.

Home Life

A look at the better houses - in nearly every case, it is the carpenter who builds it; stone is too expensive for anyone but aristocrats or great ecclesiastics or Jews. Miss Abram quotes, "In 1483, a man in Gloucester agreed to build a house 47 feet by 15 feet and 18 feet high, of standard 'werk', and 'all the timber of oak', for 14 pounds". Hence frequent fires. In London a city regulation insisted on stone party-walls between house and house, in
order to limit fires. The furniture we shall find to be very scanty. Here is an inventory of one of the very wealthiest at Colchester, at the end of the 13th. century. The citizen had a trestle-table; this was the ordinary arrangement, so that the boards could be put away in a corner except at meal-times; it was a distinctive note of Chaucer's Franklin's great hospitality that he had a table dormant in his hall. Nothing in the way of chairs; some sort of settles or stools was doubtless taken for granted, and not inventoried. Two silver spoons, a cup, a table-cloth, and two towels, a brass cauldron, a brass dish, washing-basin and ewer, trivet, and iron candlestick, two beds, two gowns, a mantle, one piece of russet cloth (for making into clothes some day); three pounds of wool, two barrels. So much for the household furniture. The man was a butcher, and thus he possessed pickling tubs, meat fat, corn, hay and a cart. The purely household furniture is priced at 2 pounds, 5 shillings and 5 cents; his stock-in-trade at nearly 3 pounds. This may seem to give an impression of scantiness, however, (even though this inventory was for taxation purposes) it is borne out by contemporary wills and inventories, which survive in considerable numbers.

The rich folk had hangings for their rooms, which might run to considerable expense, and feather-beds with valuable quilts. Even kings and popes had no easy chairs, but would often sit on their beds to receive ambassadors.

The fork was not yet invented for meals; hankerchiefs were almost unknown; folk ordinarily slept either naked or in their day-clothes, and the rushes on the hall floor were changed quarterly or yearly. The fire burned commonly in a brazier in the middle of the hall, the smoke escaping as best it could through the roof.

As to meals; here for instance, is an extract from the famous Northumberland Household Book, regulating the castles of perhaps the greatest baron in England at the 16th. century:

"Braikfastis for my lorde and my lady. Furst a Loof of Brede in Trenchors" (Trenchers were slices of bread which our ancestors used as plates, eating their meal upon them and leaving them as remnants for the poor or for their dogs.), "Quart of Bere, a Quart of Wyne, Half a Chyne of Muton or Ells, a Chyne of Beif Boiled".

"Braikfastis for my Lorde Percy (aged 10) and Mr Thomas Percy. Item Half a Loif of household Breide, Four pints of Bere, a Chekyne or ellse Mutton Bonys Boyled".

"Braikfastis for my Ladys Gentylwomen. Item a loif of Household Breid a Pottell of Beire and Muton Bonys boyled or ells a Pece of Beif Boiled (a Potel of Beire was four pints)."

"Braikfasts for my Lords Breder his Hede Officers of Houshold and Counsaill. Item Loofs of Houshold Breide a Manchet a Gallon of Bere Muton Bonys and Peces of Beif Boiled".

If the amount of beer, served with the Percy meals, seems startling, we must remember that our ancestors were under no temptation to drink water. Only a few towns of the later Middle Ages had a ready supply of water; and then it was almost entirely through the monasteries or friaries, that aqueducts were brought in.

Hot drinks were practically not known, except alcoholic or medicinal. Ale and beer not only supplied very considerable calories from a dietetic point of view, but also comforted the stomach after the fashion of modern tea or coffee. The monastic allowance, where specified, is seldom less than a gallon of ale a day. A 1520 record from Coventry, points to a consumption of a quart of ale per day, for each man-woman-child; thus, the men's consumption would be at least two quarts, each, per day.

Record show that it was quite common for the young married couples to live, for many years, in the house of one of the parents.
A Chancery petition of about 1475, of an action brought by Thomas Alexander, Gentlemen, against the executors of John Jeny "for breach of agreement to provide complainant with meat, drink, and lodging if he married Agnes, daughter of the said deceased (John Jeny)"; showing that marriages were generally, in the main, business contracts.

The Church Laws prohibited certain degrees of kinship between the two parties of the marriage; in some of the villages, perhaps half of the population stood in prohibited kinship. All of this bringing a good deal of uncertainty to marriages of the period; in 1375, as Miss Abram points out, "no less than fifty men and as many women received dispensations to remain in marriage so contracted, because they had acted in ignorance". It was not very difficult to obtain dispensation: in 1413 the Pope granted his nuncio a faculty to permit any man or woman related in the third degree, or in the third and fourth, or in the fourth and fifth, to marry; and to allow a hundred persons so related to remain in marriages already contracted, and to declare their children legitimate.

The Black Death

This terrible pestilence is perhaps the worst visitation, to fall upon a people, in all recorded history. Doctors are agreed that this was the Bubonic Plague, coming from the East, carried by fleas and rats, of which there was no lack of, in medieval Europe. Medieval medicine was powerless; the plague was often attributed to planetary influences, and to God's anger against the wickedness of the age.

The Leicester cloisterer, Knighton, writes: "In those days, 1348, there arose an outcry among the people, because when tournaments were held, almost in every place, a band of women would come as if to share in the sport, dressed in divers and marvellous dresses of men (sometimes to the number of 40 or 50 ladies, all of the fairest and comeliest - though, not of the best) - from among the whole kingdom. They came in party-coloured tunics (one colour or pattern on the right side and another on the left), with short hoods that had pendants like ropes wound round their necks, and belts thickly studded with gold and silver. They even wore, in pouches slung across their bodies, those knives (which are called daggers, in the vulgar tongue); and they rode on choice war-horses or other splendid steeds in the tournament. They spent and lavished their possessions, and wearied their bodies with fooleries and wanton buffoonery, if popular reports lie not... But God in this matter, brought marvellous remedy; for He harrassed these places and times, for such vanities, by opening the floodgates of heaven... That same year and the next came the general mortality throughout the world".

The plague reached Europe in 1347, breaking out at Constantinople; it followed the trade route, by Messina and Genoa, to Normandy. In August, 1348 the Bishop of Bath and Wells ordered processions throughout his diocese, every Friday, "to beg God to protect the people from the pestilence which had come from the East into the neighboring kingdom of France". He gave an Indulgence of 40 days to all who should give alms, or fast, or pray to avert God's anger.

The mortality was unprecedented: as to actual figures, they are of, at random (as we can expect from medieval computations). Some put the mortality at 90 percent; an entry in the Norwich records (written 150 years after the event) gives more than 57,000 deaths among a population, which never exceeded 17,000 - in all likelihood less.
There was little to show a difference between the people's behavior, during the plague and at ordinary times; "business went on as usual". However, they spent less time in their cathedral cities or in other towns, spending more time at their secluded country manors. The monastic chronicler, Birchington of Canterbury, writes; "During this pestilence scarce 1/3 of the population remained alive." and; "There was such a scarcity of priests that parish churches remained unserved". We read in the Victoria County History for Hampshire: "In April, 1350, when the scourge had abated, the Bishop issued a general admonition to his clergy. Reports, he says, have reached him of some priests shamefully absenting themselves from their duties, to the danger of many souls. He complained further that in some cases the churches had been left to birds and beasts and were becoming ruinous, and ordered the absentees to return within one months time."

The plague returned in later years; in 1361, 1368, 1375, 1382, 1390, 1406, 1438-9, 1464-5, and possibly 1471. In 1485, 1487, 1499 and 1504 came the terrible "sweating sickness".

Sports Of The Middle Ages

Practically all of our sports of today, were known in their simple form, in the Middle Ages: Archery; Blind-man's-buff; Bowling; Chess; Dice; Draughts; Fives; Football; Hammer-throwing; Hockey; Morris-dancing; Quarter-staff; Quoits; Shuttlecock; Skittles; Tennis; and Wrestling.

Poaching was then, as always, the villager's most exciting sport. Trained hawks were prized by the upper classes; a statute of 1360 deals with the question of a lost or stray falcon, "The bird must be carefully kept by whoever finds it - within a four months, if the owner does not claim it, the sheriff may take it and give a reward to the finder"... "If on the other hand, the finder conceals it from the lord (of whose it was) or from the falconers, he shall have imprisonment for two years and yield to the lord the price of the hawk - and if not, the longer he shall be in prison."

Christmas Of The Middle Ages

Popular sports of the time had a tendency to crystallize round Christmas-Time. When Christianity first began to claim the allegiance of the Roman world, the rulers of the church were confronted by a series of immemorial winter-feasts, which together made the latter half of December and the beginning of January into one continuous carnival. The exact origin of December 25th. as the traditional date of the birth of Christ is wrapped in obscurity. The most we can say, is that by A.D. 336 (at least) that feast fell between December 8th. and December 27th. Its final definite fixture for the 25th. was due to the attempt to harmonize it with the pre-Christian Roman calendar. From Rome it spread gradually over the East and West, not reaching Jerusalem until after A.D. 500, and never adopted by the distant church of Armenia. It was established at Antioch about A.D. 375 and at Alexandria about 430. But before this, the feast had been attached to a great deal of pre-Christian merry-making. The early Church-Fathers protested against these, so called, Christmas-Sports, as they did against other pagan enjoyments.

Women's Life In The Middle Ages

By the Dominican, Nicolas Byard: "A man may chastise his wife
and beat her, for her correction; for she is of his household, and therefore the lord may chastise his own, as it is written in Gratian's Decretum." Turning to Gratian, we find: "A husband may judge his wife by correcting her, but not by beating her... but he may chastise her temperately, since she is of his household."

Moreover, in the Corpus Juris Canonici there are other passages dealing with the relationship, between husband and wife: "It is a natural human order that the women should serve their husbands and the children their parents; for there is no justice where the greater serve the less." "Woman was not made in God's image." "It is plain enough from this that wives should be subject to their husbands, and should almost be servants." "Since the husband is the head of the wife, while the man's head is Christ, every wife who is not subject to her husband, that is to her head, is guilty of the same offence as the man is when he is not subject unto Christ his head."

A decree from the Council of Toledo, A.D. 400, prescribes that "if the wife of any clergy has sinned", the husband may "keep the wife bound in his home, compelling them to fasting, yet not unto death."

From the books on deportment which have come down to us, from these middle ages, naturally deal with the middle classes, and they are painful in their primness. "The Good Wife warns her daughter -

"And when thou goest in the way, go thou not too fast,"
"Brandish not with thy head, nor with thy shoulders cast."

The Menagier de Paris writes to his young wife: "If you are walking out, go with your head turned straight forward, your eyelids low and fixed, and your look straight before you down to the ground at twelve yards, without turning your eyes on man or woman, to the right or to the left, or staring upwards, or moving your eyes about from one place to another, or laughing or stopping to talk to anyone in the streets."

The maiden, when seated, was expected to keep her hands crossed on her lap - this was alluded to as customary even as late as the end of the 16th. century (in France).

In England, with a good many of her formalities now forgotten, there was one custom that Erasmus wrote of to a friend in Paris: "The English have a custom which can never be enough extolled. Wheresoever you go, you are received with kisses. You come back - kisses again. They come to you kisses are handed round; they quit you with a fresh distribution of kisses. When we meet in the street, more kisses."

The Good Wife advises her daughter: (on children)

"And if thy children be rebel, and will not them low, If any of them misdoeth, neither ban them nor blow But take a smart rod, and beat them on a row Till they cry for mercy, and be of their guilt acknow."

Small girls sometimes went to the elementary schools with the boys; some outside girls, even boys, were occasionally taught by the nuns in their convents. This was discouraged, sometimes forbidden, by the visiting bishop (there was no place for the teaching of outsiders, under the Benedictine Rule).

Marriage In England, About The 11th. Century

Marriages of this period were extolled as a Sacrament of the
Church. The mere exchange of a verbal pledge, "I take thee to my wife", or "husband", followed by cohabitation, without priest or Church ceremony of any kind, and even without witnesses of any kind, constituted a marriage as valid before God as if the Pope (himself) had been the celebrant.

Even in weddings conducted with scrupulous conformity to the Church ritual, there were many survivals (from less refined times) that were disgusting (by today's standards). Erasmus, in his time, complained that the marriage preliminaries themselves were almost more indecent than among the heathen people: after the Church ceremony, the pair are brought home to "a public and tumultuous feast". "They rise from the table to join in wanton dances until supper, where the tender girl cannot refuse any man, but the house is open to the whole city. Then the unhappy maiden is compelled to join hands with the drunken, the scabby, and sometimes with criminals (who have come, more intent upon theft, than upon dancing); in Britain, she must even kiss with them. After an uproarious supper, dancing again, then fresh drinking - scarce can the weary pair go to bed, even after midnight. After a scanty interval, all revel with mad tumult at the bed-chamber door, burst into the room (with obscene words), and return to the madness of yesterday. In some regions, the fury of this celebration, is prolonged for three days".

Monks were forbidden to attend weddings, for propriety's sake; also, the Rule of the Third Order of St. Francis, extended the prohibition to pious layfolk, as well.

In theory, divorce did not exist for members of the Medieval Church; but, as has been pointed out, "after a few years of marriage, a husband who wearied of his wife (in the upper classes) could suddenly discover that they were related - thus, a revival of the ancient practice of divorce. This subterfuge was not necessary in the Dark Ages: Pope Gregory II (726) decided that, if a wife is incurably sick, the husband may marry another, so long as he does not neglect to support the first. (Two Church Councils ruled to the same effect.) Bishop Jonas of Orleans (840), complains that men cast off their wives, if they find them to be of servile condition; others, having dissipated their wife's dowries or changed their own humour, "shamelessly desert them, delighting in prudent and handsomer and wealthier mates".

As things were then, "it is not an uncommon case, especially in France, for a girl of scarce ten years to be married and a mother the next year"; "we sometimes see it, especially in Britain and in Italy, that a tender child is married to an old man (septuagenarian)".

In 1530, Pope Clement VII was willing to negotiate with Henry VIII, on the basis that he should be allowed two wives simultaneously.

The Old Faces The New

The Florentine Doni writes, at the time the Reformation was beginning in England (under a Roman Catholic government: "The rich man says, 'I pay for all the services done to me' - Yes, but what do you pay with? with your own labour? No sir, (even when you pay) it is with other men's labour, that you pay". The capitalist system is far older, than it has been represented. In the 15th. century, there was, already a great deal of sweating. The agricultural crisis was rendered more acute by the Supression of the Monasteries, and by the frequent enclosures of open land (which the monasteries had been clearing for centuries).

The citizen had begun to wrestle his liberty from his Feudal
Lord; and now, he (himself) was becoming an oppressor - especially, in Germany. In Italy, the great cities oppressed the peasants more than the Barons did. The poor suffered - they sometimes mutinied, but to little avail; they could not trust each other, or show a united front: "None are so false as peasants are to each other".

Of The Crusades

It was the Popes, who stirred all of Europe to the Crusades; but, the enduring effects of the Crusades worked adversely to the Papacy. They created a spirit of world commerce, which might have otherwise taken centuries to develop. The great maritime cities of Italy became ports of passage for the many thousands of armed men. The crusades did much to break up the stagnation of populations.

Until now, lords had been able to live in barbaric magnificence by travelling from manor to manor (on their own estates) - they and their train, eating up the whole produce of the year; in but a few days; and then passing on, to eat up the next manor. These same lords could do nothing on a crusade, without turning their land or produce into ready money. Thus, from about 1150 and onwards, there grew a numerous and important class of money-changers, who were to develop into our bankers of today. "A banker cannot live - let alone grow rich - unless he take interest". The average interest rate in the 13th. century was 10%, and fell to 7% and 5% during the 14th. century.

While the knight often ruined himself on the crusade, the citizen grew fat on them; new towns sprang up, and old towns bought for themselves, or maneuvered themselves into a position of independence. This new civil growth, would prove to be, a far greater rival to the Church than the old Feudal powers had proven to have been. The Old Baron, who had often robbed the Church or mal-treated the Churchman, while doing this with an evil conscience, the priest or monk might win back from the Old Lord's death-bed - even more than the Church had lost during the lord's life.

Notes

Domesday Book: A record and general survey of England, made at the order of William I, 1086. It ascertained economic resources, of most of the country, for the purpose of a more accurate taxation program. It is unsurpassed, in Medieval History, for thoroughness; and it is invaluable as a historical source.

The Crusades: Were Wars undertaken by the European Christians, between the 11th. and 14th. centuries; to recover the Holy Land, particularly Jerusalem, from the hold of Islam. The movement began in France, when Pope Urban II, at the Council of Clermont, 1095, exhorted Christendom to war; promising the journey would count as full penance and that a general truce would protect the homes of the absent ones.

The First Crusade: Began, 1095-99, with the march of several undisciplined hordes of French and German peasants, led by Walter-the-Penniless, Peter-the-Hermit, and others. They started out by massacring the Jews in the Rhineland; incensed the Bulgarians and Hungarians, who attacked and dispersed them - they reached Constantinople in shreds; crossed over to Asia Minor, and were promptly defeated by the Turks.
CHAPTER NUMBER THREE

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR AND SIR RALPH de WOOLVERTON; A.D., 1066

The Durable Huguenots

The people of our world have, since time immemorial, been dominated by the leaders, who have hailed from the nation that has, at that time, attained the higher degree of civilization.

The Caucasian, a member of the white race, of Central Europe began to develop leadership during the 16th Century. The leadership, mentioned here, was passed to England; and in our time, we have seen world-dominance slip from the grasp of the British Empire, the partial breaking up of the Commonwealth of Nations; and today, that leadership, has been placed in the hands of the United States of America, stoutly contested by the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

(1). The Yellow Race, Chinese and Japanese, were the first leaders of the world, as a civilization.

(2). As the yellow man faltered, the Brown Men of India took up the reins of world guidance.

(3). The Swarthy Men of the Mediterranean were next in line for world dominance.

(4). Civilization has steadily moved Westward; and some authorities believe, that if our's should ever crumble, then it would revert to the Chinese.

The religious persecutions of the 17th. and 18th. Centuries drove thousands of Protestants out of France, an estimated 20,000 had settled in the American Colonies before the Revolution. The Huguenots greatly influenced American History. George Washington had a Huguenot ancestor, as did John Adams, John Quincy Adams, John Tyler, James Garfield and Theodore Roosevelt.

Most of these "Huguenots", as they were designated, became Congregationalists or, in the South, Episcopalians, and their blood blended with that of the Anglo-Saxon settlers. Many of them have remained faithful to their origins.

Today, the Huguenots' descendants in the United States number more than a million. French-language services are still conducted at New York's French Church du Saint Esprit, founded in 1627, and at churches on Staten Island, New York; in Charleston, South Carolina; and New Paltz, New York - the oldest Huguenot settlement in the United States, that is still largely intact.

It is strange to think that France, a Catholic Nation, narrowly missed turning Protestant. The teachings of John Calvin caught the country, as a flame catches a sheet of paper. By 1561, the year in which that strong-willed French reformer died, one in three Frenchmen had embraced the Reformation.

For years the royal power wavered between tolerance and suppression - a quandary which the Catholic Queen Dowager, Catherine de Medicis, resolved by instigating the Massacre of St. Bartholomew. At dawn on August 24th, 1572, an estimated 30,000 Protestants were slain throughout France by policemen and excited mobs. Among the victims was the great Gaspard de Coligny, who led the Huguenot armies to victory in many a pitched fight.

Yet the bloodbath settled nothing. Protestant power staggered back to its feet as the Huguenot Prince, Henry de Navarre, fought his way to the throne; although, as King Henry the IV, he became a Catholic, he remained friendly to his mother's faith. His Edict of Nantes, signed in 1598, granted the Huguenots, albeit within limits, the freedom of religion and the civil rights they had struggled for.

For many years after Henry's death the fate of France hung in the balance. With well over a million followers, including some 4,000 Nobles, the Huguenots were still a power to be reckoned with.
around the year of 1600; manning 100 fortified places and capable of putting 25,000 soldiers into the field. No peace, but the sword ruled the relationship between the two great factions. The siege of La Rochelle, the fortress by the sea, whose brave Protestant defenders capitulated after resistance in 1628, is one of the most glorious chapters in French History. Its memory lives on in New Rochelle, New York, an early Huguenot settlement.

It was not until 1787 that King Louis XVI gave freedom and equality to France's Protestants—upon the urging, it is said, of General Lafayette, who had developed an admiration for the Huguenots in the United States. Soon after the French Revolution, and in particular the Declaration of the Rights of Man, confirmed the royal edict.

The Huguenot emblem, worn by women, has an elaborate eight-pointed cross with pendant tear-drop or dove. Some of the older people still hold daily services at home, addressing God, without the benefit of clergy.

Between Miallet and Anduze—a town of 2800 inhabitants—the largest Protestant Church, in all France, is located.

William, Duke of Normandy

William, Duke of Normandy, 1027 - 1087, claimed to be the rightful heir to the English Throne. His father was the rough, energetic, belligerent Duke de Normandy, who before he came into his Norman inheritance was already known as Robert-the-Devil. William's mother was Arletta, daughter of a tanner, and she never married the father of her son. Hence, the son became known as William-the-Bastard.

When Robert-the-Devil went on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, having no other male children, he named William, his son, his successor, and the decision was honored by the Barons of the Duchy. Robert-the-Devil never returned from his pilgrimage; and William-the-Bastard became Duke of Normandy.

William married Matilda, daughter of the Count de Flanders, and remained faithful to her throughout their existence together. The legalities of his claim to the throne of England, came about in the following way. The King of England, Edward-the-Confessor, was his cousin, a man without children and therefore concerned for the inheritance of the English Crown. Edward-the-Confessor, undoubtedly wished that William-of-Normandy might follow him as King of England, and seemingly had promised him the succession in explicit terms. But, Harold-of-Wessex, Edward's brother-in-law, got himself recognized as King by the Nobles gathered in London. On Edward's death, Harold was crowned in Westminster Abbey, by the Archbishop-of-York. Such was the background for the Norman Conquest.

In Norman fashion, the Duke-of-Normandy fell into a fury, berated his rival, in fierce tirades, and went into action. He summoned his Barons, his Knights, and their followers to his side; he had forests cut down to be made into ships, and his province rang with the noise of war preparations. He appealed to the Pope, to the King of France, to the chivalry of Christendom, arguing that the laws of God and man made him the rightful King of England. His claim was accepted. Pope Alexander II sent him a consecrated banner. Soldiers of fortune flocked to his banner. When he crossed the English Channel with his armada, and went ashore at Pevensey on the southern coast of England, he was at the head of some 10,000 men.

Harold chose to meet the attack on Senlac Hill, just outside of Hastings in the Sussex Downs. The English fought on foot, protecting themselves with a wall of heavy shields, hurling javelins at long range, then coming to close quarters with the battle-axes they had copied from the Vikings. The Normans, more advanced in their
style of fighting, had a strong cavalry arm, while their men on foot wielded the long-bow and the terrible cross-bow.

Harold, a foeman worthy of William's steel, understood perfectly well what the difference in armament and tactics meant. He chose Hastings because the hill and the javelins would stop the charge of the Norman cavalry. He depended on his Saxon shields to ward off the arrows of the enemy, whereupon he would set his troops to hurtling down the hill with their battle-axes.

William's cavalry, slowed up by the hill and galled by the English javelins, were repulsed in their charge and forced to fall back. This was a critical moment for the Duke-of-Normandy. Harold, thinking it was a disorganized retreat, ordered his soldiers to charge. Then the Normans wheeled around and met them head on. As the melee was at its height, the bolt to a Norman cross-bow struck Harold in the eye, killing him and leaving the English without a leader, without a king. Soon the defenders of Hastings were flying in utter rout.

William-of-Normandy - now William-the-Conqueror - marched on London to enforce his claim to the throne. He made himself absolute master of England; and his men an Aristocracy, ruling over their English subjects - a sociological pattern that existed for centuries afterward, and may be seen in Sir Walter Scott's novel, Ivanhoe.

Our knowledge of England under the Normans is very extensive because William-the-Conqueror ordered the compilation of the Domesday Book in 1085. A survey of most of the country, it gives the size of every important estate, the name of the owner, the nature of the land - arable, pasture, or forest - and its value in the time of Edward-the-Confessor. The Domesday Book, still preserved in the Public Records Office in London, shows that in William's time there were 300,000 families with land, in their names, in England; and the total population, of the country, was about 2,000,000. William-the-Conqueror set up the Feudal-System, and instituted the right of primogeniture, the inheritance of the throne by the eldest son of the reigning monarch, which exists in England to this day.

On William's death, his body was returned to Normandy, where it was buried in the Abbey-at-Caen.

Ralph-de-Wolfreton

(Sir) Ralph-de-Wolfreton, tradition has it, may have been of Norman origin; he may have very well have been one of the Knights, accompanying William-Duke-de-Normandy, as tradition believes, on his conquest of England. Some Wolverton family historians have stated it, on tradition, that Sir Ralph-de-Wolverton was a Nobleman of Norman origin.

This being the case; the origin of the Wolverton Family, of England, would be of Normandy - foremost and explicitly. Some family historians have hinted at the possibility that the Wolverton Family origin, in America, may owe a debt of gratitude to the influx of Huguenot immigrants to America.

Some English Colonists, bound for America, first escaped to the shores of Holland, to avoid religious persecution; and from thence boarded ships bent for the Americas. Some Wolverton Family historians have implanted, as tradition, that Charles Woolverton, who was born in England, in the year of 1660, was one of these early settlers, hailing from French soil; and by this, has raised the question, of whether or not, he was of Huguenot origin.

In the assumption, of a likely hypothesis, it would seem fitting and justifiable to accept, as tradition, that Charles Woolverton, 1660, was sired through six centuries of forbears, anchored to the English soil and patterned after their ways.
Macaulay's work was published in three instalments - December, 1848; December, 1855; and revised in 1857.

England Of 1685

The population of England in 1685 cannot be ascertained with any accuracy. The wise course of periodically numbering the people, from time to time, had not been, at that time, adopted. Even intelligent Londoners ordinarily talked of London as, "containing several million souls". Even while the ravages of the plague and fire were still recent, it was the fashion to say that, "the capital still had a million and a half inhabitants". One Isaac Vossius, a man of undoubted parts and learning, strenuously maintained that, "there were only two millions of human beings in England, Scotland, and Ireland all taken together".

In the year of 1696 a computation was made by one Gregory King, Lancaster Herald, a political arithmetician of great acuteness and judgement. The basis of his calculations was the number of houses, returned in 1690, by the officers who made the last collection of the hearth money. The conclusion, at which he arrived, was that, "the population of England was nearly five millions and a half".

In the reign of Charles the Second, there was still a large class of nomads, whose livelihood depended upon the plundering of dwellings and the driving away of whole herds of cattle. It was found necessary, soon after the Restoration, to enact laws of great severity for the prevention of these outrages. The magistrates of Northumberland and Cumberland were authorized to raise bands of armed men for the defense of property. Parishes were required to keep bloodhounds, for the purpose of hunting the freebooters. Many old men, who were still living in the middle of the 18th. century, could well remember the time, when these ferocious dogs were common. Yet, even with such auxiliaries, it was often found impossible to track the robbers to their retreats among the hills and morasses.

Fortified Houses: Revenue Of 1685: The English Army

The country estates of the gentry were fortified, as were the larger farmhouses. Oxen were penned, at night, beneath the overhanging battlements of the residences, which was known by the name of the Peel; those inside, slept with arms at their side. Huge stones and boiling water were in readiness to crush and scald the plunderers, who might venture to assail the little garrisons. No traveller ventured into such country, without first making his will. Within the memory of some, of whom this generation (1848) has seen; the sportsman, who wandered in pursuit of game to the source of the Tyne, found the heaths around Keeldar Castle peopled by a race scarcely less savage than the Indians of America - and heard with surprise, the half-naked women chanting a wild measure; while the men, with brandished dirks, danced a war dance.
Of this period, the tax on chimneys was peculiarly odious to the people; for it could be levied, only by means of domiciliary visits; and of such visits, the English have been impatient, to a degree, which the people of other countries can but faintly conceive. The poorer householders were frequently unable to pay their hearth money to the day. When this happened, their furniture was distrained without mercy; for the tax was farmed; the collectors were loudly accused of performing their unpopular duty with harshness and insolence. It was said, as soon as they appeared at the threshold of a cottage, the children began to wail, and the old women ran to hide their earthenware. The only bed of a poor family, had sometimes been carried away and sold.

The regular army, which was kept up in England at the beginning of the year 1685, consisted of all ranks included about 7,000 foot, and about 1,700 cavalry and dragoons. The daily pay, of a private, in the Life Guards, was four shillings; in the Blues, two shillings and sixpence; in the Dragoons, eighteenpence; in the Foot Guards, tenpence; and in the line, eightpence. The discipline was lax.

Sam. Pepys

Pepys, the ablest man in the English Admiralty, drew up, in the year of 1684, a memorial on the state of his department, for the information of King Charles. Pepys informed his master that the naval administration was a prodigy of wastefulness, corruption, ignorance, indolence; that no estimate could be trusted; that no contract was performed; and that no checking was enforced. The vessels, which had recently been built, had never been out of the harbour; and were made out of such wretched timber, that they were more unfit to go to sea than the old hulls, which had been battered thirty years before by Dutch and Spanish broadsides. Some of the new ships of war, were so rotten that, if they were not speedily repaired, they would go down at their moorings. The commanders, who had not powerful friends at court, were poorly treated. Some officers, to whom large arrears were due, after vainly importuning the government during many years, had died for want of morsel of bread.

The Country Gentlemen

Macaulay further states that: During the time of the last years of the 17th. century, many lords of manors received an education differing little from that of their menial servants. The heir of a large estate, often passed his boyhood and youth at the seat of the family, with no better tutors than grooms and gamekeepers; and scarce attained learning enough to sign his name. If he went to school and to college, he generally returned, before he was twenty, to the seclusion of the old hall, and there, soon forgot his academical pursuits in the rural business and pleasure. His chief employment was the care of his property. He examined grain, handled pigs, and on market-days, made bargains over a tankard with drovers and hop merchants. His chief pleasures were commonly derived from field sports and from an unrefined sensuality. His language and pronunciation were such, as we would now expect to hear from the most ignorant. His oaths, coarse jests, and scurrilous terms of abuse, were uttered with the broadest accents of his province.

The litter of a farmyard gathered under the windows of his bedchamber, and the cabbages and gooseberry bushes grew close to his hall door. His table was loaded with coarse plenty; and guests were cordially welcomed to it - the habit, of drinking to excess, was general in the class to which he belonged. The quantity of beer, consumed in those days, was enormous. The ladies of the house, whose business it had commonly been to cook the repast, retired as soon as the
food had been devoured, and left the gentlemen to their ale and tobacco. The coarse jollity of the afternoon was often prolonged till the revellers were laid under the table.

It was very seldom that the country gentleman caught glimpses of the great world; and what he saw of it, tended to confuse, rather than enlighten him. His opinions respecting religion, government, foreign countries and former times were derived; not from study or observation, not from conversation with enlightened companions - but, from such traditions, as were current, in his own small circle; and were the opinions like unto that of a small child. He adhered to them, however, with the obstinacy, which is generally found in ignorant men, accustomed to be fed on flattery. His animosities were numerous and bitter. He hated Frenchmen, Italians, Scotchmen and Irishmen; Papists, Presbyterians, Independents, Baptists, Quakers and Jews. Towards London and Londoners he felt an aversion. His wife and daughter were in taste and acquirements, below a housekeeper or a stillroom maid, of the present day. They stitched and spun, brewed gooseberry wine, cured marigolds, and made the crust for the venison pastry.

He was a member of a proud and powerful aristocracy, and was distinguished by many, both the good and the bad qualities - which belong to aristocrats. His family pride was beyond that, of a Talbot or of a Howard. He knew the genealogies and coats of arms of all his neighbors.

Again, Pepys, On Bristol

Pepys, who visited Bristol eight years after the Restoration, was struck by the splendor of the city. Goods were conveyed about the town, almost exclusively, in trucks - drawn by dogs; and the richest inhabitants exhibited their wealth, not by riding in gilded carriages, but by walking the streets with trains of servants in rich liveries - and by keeping their tables loaded with good cheer.

This luxury was supported, by a thriving trade with the North American plantations and the West Indies. The passion for colonial traffic was so strong that there was scarcely a small shop keeper in Bristol, who had not a venture on board of some ship bound for Virginia or the Antilles. Some of these ventures were not of the most honorable kind. There was, in the Transatlantic possessions of the Crown, a great demand for labour; and this demand was partly supplied, by a system, of crimpling and kidnapping at the principal English seaports. Nowhere, as at Bristol, was this system in such active and extensive operation.

London, Of 1685

The houses, of London, by the late years of the 17th. century, were still not numbered. There would have been little use to have had them numbered; for of the coachmen, chairmen, porters, and errand boys of London, a very small proportion could read. It was necessary to use marks, which the most ignorant could understand. The shops were, therefore distinguished by painted or sculptured signs, which gave a gay and grotesque aspect to the street. The walk from Charing Cross to Whitechapel lay through an endless succession of Saracens' Heads, Royal Oaks, Blue Bears, and Golden Lambs, which disappeared when they were no longer needed for the direction of the common people.

When the evening closed in, the difficulty and danger of walking about London, became serious, indeed. The garret windows were opened; and pails were emptied, with little regard to those who were passing below. Falls, bruises, and broken bones were the constant occurrence. For, until the last of the reign of Charles II, most of
the streets were left in profound darkness. Thieves and robbers plied their trade. It was a favorite amusement of desolate young gentlemen to swagger by night, about the town, breaking windows, upsetting sedans, beating quiet men, and offering rude caresses to pretty women.

Great Men, Small Men; The English Coffee House

In the larger English cities, of this period, there were coffee houses to fit each class. In a Puritan coffee house no oaths could be heard; there were, even in those days, special coffee houses for the Jew.

Only great men were in the habit of dividing the year between town and country. Few squires came to London thrice in their lives. Nor was it yet the practice, of all the citizens in easy circumstances, to breathe the fresh air of the fields and woods, during some weeks of every summer.

A cockney, in a rural village, was stared at as much as if he had been intruded into a Kraal of Hottentots. On the other hand, when the lord of Lincolnshire or Shropshire manor appeared in Fleet Street, he was easily distinguished from the resident population as a Turk or a Lascar. His dress, his gait, his accent, the manner in which he gazed at the shops, stumbled into the gutters, ran against the porters, and stood under the waterspouts, marked him out as an excellent subject for the operations of swindlers and banterers. Bullies jostled him into the kennel. Hackney coachmen splashed him from head to foot. Thieves explored with perfect security the huge pockets of his horseman's coat, while he stood entranced by the splendour of the Lord Mayor's show. Moneydroppers, sore from the cart's tail, introduced themselves to him, and appeared to him, to be, the most honest and friendly gentlemen that he had ever seen. Painted women, the refuse of Lewkner Lane and Whetstone Park, passed themselves on him, for countesses and maids of honour. If he went into a shop, he was instantly discerned to be a fit purchaser of every thing that nobody else would buy, of secondhand embroidery, copper rings, and watches that would not go. If he rambled into any fashionable coffee house, he became a mark for the insolent derision of fops and the grave waggery of Templars. Enraged and mortified, he soon returned to his mansion, and there, in the homage of his tenants and the conversation of his boon companions, found consolation for the vexations and humiliations which he had undergone. There he was, once more, a great man and could see nothing above himself.

Highways; And The Traveller of 1660

In the England, of this period, it was by the highways that both travellers and goods generally passed from place to place. On the best lines of communication the ruts were deep, the descents were precipitous, and the way often, was such that it was hardly possible to distinguish, in the dusk, from the unenclosed heath and fen which lay on both sides. (Pepys and his wife, travelling in their own coach, lost their way between Newbury and Reading. In the course of the same tour, they lost their way near Salisbury, and were in danger of having to pass the night on the plain - Pepys's Diary, June 12 and 16, 1668.)

It was only in fine weather that the whole breadth of the road was available for wheeled vehicles. Often the mud lay deep on the right and the left; and only a narrow track of firm ground rose above the quagmire. At such times, obstructions and quarrels were frequent, and the path was sometimes blocked up during a long time
by carriers, neither of whom would break the way. It happened, almost every day, that coaches stuck fast, until a team of cattle could be procured from some neighbouring farm, to tug them out of the slough. On one occasion, in 1685, because of flood waters between Ware and London, the passengers had to alight, from one coach, and swim for their very lives. Of this same period, the great route through Wales to Holyhead was in such a state that a viceroy, going to Ireland, was five hours in travelling fourteen miles, from Saint Asaph to Conway. Between Conway and Beaumaris he was forced to walk a great part of the way; and his lady was carried in a litter. In general, carriages were taken to pieces at Conway, and borne, on the shoulders of stout Welsh peasants, to the Menai Straits (from the correspondence of Henry Earl of Clarendon).

When Prince George of Denmark visited the stately mansion of Petworth, in wet weather, he was six hours in going nine miles; and it was necessary that a body of sturdy farm workers should be on each side of the coach, in order to prop it. Of the carriages which conveyed his retinue, several were upset and some occupants injured. A letter, from one of the party, has been preserved, in which the unfortunate courtier complains that; during fourteen hours, he never once alighted, except when his coach was overturned or stuck fast in the mud (Annals of Queen Anne, 1703).

In The Time Of Charles The Second

In the time of Charles the Second, on the best highways, heavy articles were conveyed from place to place by stage wagons. In the straw, of these vehicles, nestled a crowd of passengers, who could not afford to travel by coach or on horseback; and who were prevented by infirmity, or by weight of their luggage, from going on foot. The expense of transmitting heavy goods, in this way, was enormous; from London to Birmingham, the charge was, seven pounds a ton - from London to Exeter, twelve pounds a ton. The cost of conveyance amounted to a prohibitory tax on many useful articles: coal was never seen, except in districts where it was produced; or in the districts to which it could be carried by sea, and in the south of England, it was always known as sea coal.

A traveller, of humble condition, often found it convenient to perform a journey mounted on a pack-saddle, between two baskets; on the byroads of York and west of Exeter, the packhorses formed long trains. The expense, of this mode of travel, was small; but the caravan moved at a foot's pace, and in winter, the cold was often insupportable. The rich commonly travelled, in their own carriages, with at least four horses.

The Scarcity Of Books; And Female Education

Even when Franklin visited London in 1724, circulating libraries were unknown there. A man of letters, of this period, found room for his whole library, in his hall window. In the houses of the gentry, books were not plentiful. As to the lady of the manor and her daughters, their library generally consisted of a prayer book and a receipt book.

In all truth, the English women of that generation were worse educated than they have been at any other time, since the revival of education and learning. If a damsel had the least smattering of literature, she was regarded as a prodigy. Ladies highly born, highly bred, and naturally quick witted, were unable to write a line in their mother tongue, without solecisms and faults of spelling.
Masters, well born and bred, were in the habit of beating their servants. The discipline of the workshop, school and home was very harsh. In the Seventeenth Century our ancestors were less humane than of our own day: pedagogues knew of no way of imparting knowledge, but by beating their pupils; husbands, of decent station, were not ashamed to beat their wives; if a fellow was put into the pillory, it was well if the offender escaped with his life, from the shower of brickbats and paving stones — and if he was tied to the cart's tail, the crowd pressed round him, imploring the hangman to give it to the fellow well, and make him howl.

Gentlemen arranged parties of pleasure to Bridewell, on court days, for the purpose of seeing the wretched women, who beat hemp, there whipped (Ward's London Spy). A man pressed to death, for refusing to plead; a woman burned, for coining — excited little sympathy. Fights were among the favorite diversions, of a large part of the town; multitudes assembled to see gladiators hack each other to pieces with deadly weapons, and shouted with delight when one of the combatants lost a finger or an eye. The prisons were hells on earth, seminaries of every crime and every disease. At the sessions of court the lean and yellow culprits brought with them, from their cells, to the dock an atmosphere of stench and pestilence which sometimes avenged them signally on bench, bar, and jury.

SAMUEL PEPYS’ DIARY (Pronounced Peps Or Peeps)

As to the diarist: Samuel Pepys was born on Feb. 23, 1633. He was a member of a well-known country family. His character, diligence, and a distant relationship brought him to the attention of Edward Montagu, a friend of Oliver Cromwell, and when Montagu, for his assistance at the Restoration of Charles II, was made Earl of Sandwich, he obtained for Pepys the position of Clerk of the Acts to the Navy Board. Promotions followed from this, and Pepys grew wealthy and was held in high respect.

He married in 1655 Elizabeth, daughter of one Alexander Saint Michel, a Huguenot exile from France. The Diary was undoubtedly a secret; Pepys mentioned its existence only to one man, Sir W. Coventry. He kept it in shorthand, and when his eyes failed after nine and one-half years of meticulous regularity in his daily entries, he broke off altogether. (He was in his thirty-sixth year of age.) Perhaps none other has ever kept such a Diary, if so, it is unknown. Pepys felt great assurance that its decipherment would be long deferred.

Two major calamities, besides a disastrous war with the Dutch, occurred during the Diary's interval: the Plague visited London and killed its thousands; and the great fire of 1666 almost destroyed the city.

Sam Pepys; William Pen, The Founder Of Pennsylvania; And Charles Wulvertor, Born In England In The Year Of 1660 — All Contemporaries

Old William Pen and Young William Pen; from the Diary:

Jan. 25th., 1662. At home and the office all the morning. Walking in the garden to give the gardener directions what to do this year (for I intend to have the garden handsome), Sir W. Pen came to me, and did break a business to me about removing his son from Oxford to Cambridge to some private college. I proposed Magdalene, but cannot name a tutor at present; but I shall think and write about it.

April 28th., 1662. Sir W. Pen much troubled upon letters came last night. Showed me one of Dr. Owen's to his son, whereby it appears his son is much perverted in his opinion by him; which I now
perceive is one thing that hath put Sir William so long off the books. By coach to the Pay-house, and so to work again, and so in the evening to the yard, and supper and bed.

July 5th., 1662. To my office all the morning, to get things ready against our sitting, and by and by we sat and did business all the morning, at at noon had Sir W. Pen, who I hate with all my heart for his base treacherous tricks, but yet I think it policy to not declare it yet, and his son William, to my house for dinner.

August 26th., 1664. This day my wife tells me Mr. Pen, Sir William's son, is come back from France, and come to visit her. A most modish person, grown, she says, a fine gentleman.

August 30th., 1664. To dinner at home; after dinner comes Mr. Pen to visit me, and staid an hour talking with me. I perceive something of learning he hath got, but a great deal, if not too much, of the vanity of the French garbe, and affected manner of speech and gait. I fear all real profit he hath made of his travel will signify little. So, he gone, I to my office and there very busy.

Dec. 29th., 1667. (Lord's Day) At night comes Mrs. Turner to see us; and tells me that Mr. William Pen, who is lately come over from Ireland, is a Quaker again, or some very melancholy thing; that he cares for no company, nor comes into any; which is a pleasant thing, after his being abroad so long, and his father such a hypocritical rogue, and at this time an Atheist. She gone, I to my very great content do find my accounts to come very even and naturally, and so to supper and to bed.

Oct. 12th., 1668. At my house staid and supped, and this night my bookseller Shrewsbury comes, and brings my books on Martyrs, and I did pay him for them, and did this night make the young woman before supper to open all the volumes for me. So to supper, and after supper to read a ridiculous nonsensical book set out by Will. Pen, for the Quakers; but so full of nothing but nonsense, that I was ashamed to read in it. So they gone, we to bed.

Feb. 12th., 1669, To Dancre's, and there saw our picture of Greenwich in doing, which is mighty pretty, and so to White Hall, my wife to Unthank's, and I attended with Lord Brouncker the King and Council, about the proposition of balancing storekeeper's accounts. Thence I homeward, and calling my wife, called at my cozen Turner's, and there met our new cozen Pepys (Mrs. Dickenson), and Bab. and Betty come yesterday to town, poor girls, whom we have reason to love, and mighty glad we are to see them; and there staid and talked a little, being so mightily pleased to see Betty Turner, who is now in town, and her brother Charles and brother Will, being come from school to see their father, and there talked a while and so home, and there Pelling hath got me W. Pen's book against the Trinitiy. I got my wife to read it to me; and find it so well writ as, I think, it is to good for even him to have writ it; and it is a serious sort of book, and not fit for every body to read. So to supper and to bed.

Pepys began his Diary Jan. 1st., 1660 (The year in which Charles Woolverton was born): the date was a critical period in English History; Oliver Cromwell had been dead fifteen months. "Blessed be God, at the end of last year I was in very good health, without any sense of my old pain, but upon taking of cold. I lived in Axe Yard, having my wife and servant Jane, and no more in family than us three. My wife gave me hopes of her being with child, but on the last day of the year the hope was belied."

"Jan. 1st. (Lord's Day) Went to Mr. Gunning's chapel at Exeter House, where he made a very good sermon. Dined at home in the garret, where my wife dressed the remains of a turkey, and in the doing of it she burned her hand."
CHAPTER NUMBER FIVE

ANTIQUITY

A Short History Of The English People, by John Richard Green: J. R. Green was born at Oxford, Dec., 1837; was sent at eight years of age to Magdalen Grammar School—the Oxford world about him was full of suggestions of a past which startled his curiosity and fired his imagination. The gossiping tales of an old dame who had seen George the Third drive through the town in a coach and six were his first lessons in history.

St. Giles' fair, the "beating of the bounds," even the name of "Pennyfarthing Street," were no less records of a mysterious past than Chapel or College or the very trees of Magdalen Walk; and he once received, breathless and awe-struck, a prize from the hands of the centenarian President of the College, Dr. Routh, the last man who ever wore a wig in Oxford, a man who had himself seen Dr. Johnson stand in the High Street with one foot on either side of the kennel that ran down the middle of the way, the street boys standing round, "none daring to interrupt the meditations of the great lexicographer." "You are a clever boy," said the old man as he gave the prize and shook him by the hand. (From the introduction of the 1874 edition)

Old England

For the fatherland of the English race we must look away from England. In the Fifth Century, after the birth of Christ, the one country which we know to have borne the name of Angeln or Engleland lay in the district which we now call Sleswick, a district which parts the Baltic from the Northern Seas. The dwellers in this district, seem to have been an outlying fragment of what was called the Engle or English Folk, the bulk of whom lay along the middle Elbe and on the Weser. To the North of the English in their Sleswick home lay another kindred tribe, the Jutes, whose name is still preserved in their district of Jutland. To the South of them a number of German tribes had drawn together in their homeland between the Elbe and the Ems, and in a wide track across the Ems to the Rhine, into the people of the Saxons, Engle, Saxon and Jute belonged to the same Low German branch of the Teutonic Family; and at the moment when history discovers them, they were being drawn together by the ties of common blood, common speech, common social and political institutions.

The English People

Of the temper and life of the folk in this older England, we know little. The basis of their society was, "the free man". He alone was known as "the man"; or as, "the churl". He was the free-necked man, whose long hair floated over a neck that never bent to a lord. He was, "the weaponed man", who alone bore spear and sword, for he alone possessed the right which in such a state of society formed the main check upon lawless outrage, the right of private war. This was the time when every freeman was his own avenger. The price of life or limb was paid, not by the wrong-doer to the man he wronged, but to the family or house of the wrong-doer to the family or house of the wronged. Every outrage was held to have been done by all who were linked by blood to the doer of it, every crime to have been done against all who were linked by blood to the sufferer from it. Each kinsman was his kinsman's keeper, bound to protect him from wrong, to hinder him from doing wrong; and to suffer with and pay for him, if wrong were done.
The English Society

The blood-bond; Kinsmen fought side by side in the hour of battle; the feelings of honor and discipline were drawn from the common duty, each man felt for his house—and as they fought side by side on the field, they dwelled side by side on the soil. Harling abode by Harling, and Billing by Billing; and in "wick" or "ham" or "tun", the name was taken from the kinsmen who dwelt together in it.

Each little farmer commonwealth was girt in by its own border or mark, a belt of forest or waste of fen which parted it from its fellow villages. If a stranger came through this wood, or over this waste, custom bade him blow his horn as he came, for if he stole through secretly he was taken for a foe, and any man might lawfully slay him.

The holdings of the freemen clustered round a moot-hill or sacred tree where the community met from time to time to order its own industry and to frame its own laws.

The English Religion

The religion of the English was that of the whole German Family. Christianity, which had by this time brought about the conversion of the Roman Empire, had not penetrated as yet among the forest of the North. Wednesday is the day of Woden, the war-god. Thursday is the day of Thunder, or, as the Northmen called him, Thor. Friday is Frea's-day, the god of peace and joy. Saturday may commemorate an obscure god, Saetere. Tuesday was for the dark god Tiw, of whom to meet was death. Behind these floated dim shapes of an older mythology: Eostre, the goddess of the dawn, or the spring, who lends her name to the Christian festival of the Resurrection; "Wyrd", the death-goddess; the "shield-Maidens", the "mighty women" who, "wrought in the battle-field their toil, and hurled the thrilling javelins".

Britains, Goths And Rome

It was to defend Italy against the Goths that Rome, in 410, recalled her legions from Britain. Torn with civil quarrels, while marauders from Ireland (Scots as they were then called), whose pirate-boats were harrying the Western Coast of the Island; and yet, a more formidable race of pirates had long been pillaging along the British Channel. These were the English.

These Were The English

These were the English. We do not know whether it was the pressure of other tribes or the example of their German brethren, who were now moving in a general attack on the Empire from their forest-homes, or simply the barrenness of their coast, which drove the hunters, farmers, fishermen, of the English tribe to sea. But the daring spirit of their race already broke out in the secrecy and suddenness of their swoop, in the fierceness of their onset, in the careless glee with which they seized either sword or oar. "Foes are they", sang a Roman poet of the time, "fierce beyond other foes, and cunning as they are fierce, the sea is their school of war, and the storm their friend; they are sea-wolves that live on the pillage of the world".

The Civilization Of Normandy

Hrolf the Granger, or Walker, a Norwegian and a pirate leader
like Gunthrum or Hastings, had wrested the land on either side of the mouth of the Seine from the French king, Charles the Simple, at the moment when Aelfred's children were beginning their conquest of the English Danelaw.

Hrolf, like Guthrum, was baptized, received the king's daughter in marriage, and became his vassal for the territory which now took the name of "the Northman's land" or Normandy. But vassalage and the new faith sat lightly on the pirate. No such ties of blood and speech tended to unite the northmen with the French, among whom he settled along the Seine; as united him to the English, among whom he settled along the Humber.

William Longsword, the son of Hrolf, though wavering towards France and Christianity, remained a northman in heart; he called in a Danish colony to occupy his conquest of the Contentin, the peninsula which runs out from St. Michael's Mount to the cliffs of Cherbourg, and reared his boy among the northmen of Bayeux, where the Danish tongue and fashions most stubbornly held their own. A heathen reaction followed his death, and the bulk of the Normans, with the child Duke Richard, fell away, for the time, from Christianity; while new pirate-fleets came swarming up the Seine. To the close of the Tenth Century, the whole people are still "Pirates" to the French around them; their land the "Pirates' Land", their Duke the "Pirates' Duke".

In the end the same forces, which merged the Dane in the Englishman, told even more powerfully on the Dane in France. No race has ever shown a greater power of absorbing all the nobler characteristics of the peoples with whom they came in contact, or of infusing their own energy into them. During the long reign of Duke Richard the Fearless, the son of William Longsword, heathen Norman pirates became French Christians, and feudal at heart.

The old Norse language lived only at Bayeux, and in a few local names. As the old northern freedom died silently away, the descendants of the pirates became feudal nobles, and the "Pirates' Land" sank into the most loyal of the fiefs of France.

NORMANS, 1042: WILLIAM OF NORMANDY AND RALPH de WOLFFRETON OF 1066

By the year of 1042, the old northern spirit of adventure turned the pilgrims into Crusaders, and the flower of Norman knighthood, impatient of the stern rule of their dukes, followed Roger de Toesny against the Moslem of Spain, or enlisted under the banner of the Greeks in their war with the Arabs who had conquered Sicily.

William the Great, as men of his own day styled him, William the Conqueror; or as one event in history stamped him for our time, as Duke de Normandy, the Conqueror; accompanied by one Ralph de Wolffreton - tradition.

The Wolvertons: Collected by, Linus Woolverton, Grimsby, Ont.

"Charles Woolverton, gentleman, sailed from Dorsetshire, England for America, about the year of 1682; he was the progenitor of all the Woolverton (Wolverton) family in America."

"The family seems to have been an old one in England, appearing under various forms of spelling; for example, a town called Wolverton in middle England and a station called Wolverton, near Sandringham. Woolverton Park and Woolverton Gardens at Ipswich is one of the largest and most beautiful estates in Suffolk. Perhaps, the oldest traces of the name, in England, appear near Blackgang in the southern part of the Isle of Wight."

"One family descends from Robert Wolferston of Woolverstone,
who made his will in 1492, lived in Staffordshire, England; and occupied Stafford Hall. In an old book of Heraldry in the Library of the University of Toronto, in 1868, I found a coat of arms of the Woolverton Family, which contained on the face three wolfs' heads d'argent with bread d'or, and which I roughly copied. It had a motto, "Que Sera Sera".

"Other shields, belonging to the Wolverton Family in Wolverton County, Buckinghamshire, dated back to the time of Henry III, bore arms described as Az; an eagle displayed, or over all a band gu (i.e. a red band fix and two lines drawn across, representing a shoulder belt)."

"There are six Parishes, known by the name of Wolverton, in England; one in each of Somerset, Bucks, St. Georges, Hants, Norfolk, and Warwick. In the Books of the Prerogative Court of Chancery in London, England; many very similar names appear between the years of 1650 and 1720: Fraser Woolverton, Stafford, Oct., 1712; Humphrey Woolverton, Middlesex, 1713 (Leeds 73); Eleanor Wolverton, Stafford, 1714 (Aston 129); Fraser Woolferston, Stafford, 1715. At Basingstoke there is a Wolverton Rectory."

The following is a letter, from the Rector (of Wolverton Rectory), A. H. Cave, addressed to one Dr. Theron Woolverton, Grimsby, Ontario.

"My Dear Sir: I am very sorry, I was not at home when you called here; but my daughters have told me of the purport of your visit; and since my return home, a short time hence, I have been unable to find your name, in the books of this Parish. There is another Wolverton Parish in Bucks."

"The name of my Parish has been variously spelt; sometimes, Woolverton. In the Domesday Book it is listed as Wolferton (Wolfterton) or (Wolfreton); the town named after Wolfre who, from his name, was probably a Saxon, an invader who possessed himself of the land".

"Concerning Charles Woolverton, our ancestor, tradition has it that he came to America in the year of 1682; along with the great William Penn, and that he came from Wolverhampton, England. The "ham" meaning town, the "ton" meaning a mount of earth-work for defense; hence, The Fortified Town Of Wolfre". (This would conflict with the belief that he sailed from Dorsetshire.)

"Early records of the family, are to be found in some books, on the early history of the Isle of Wight; which in Sept., 1909, were in the possession of one Mr. Mellor, an old resident of Black Gang. Near this place, in the Parish of St. Lawrence is, Old Woolverton, a building so old and so far in ruins that it puzzles the antiquarian. The name, Woolverton House is on the gate-post. While at Shorwell, near the Chale Post Office, is a very ancient stone-house called Woolverton Manor House; here lived, in the 14th. century, Sir Ralph de Woolverton, who owned four hundred acres of land, about the house."

"At Woolverton Undercloff there is to be seen, the remains of a Chapel, built by Sir Ralph de Woolverton, in the year 1370 A.D. Sir Ralph, also paid tithes, for his domains, to the priory of Carisbrooke. In the list of armed-men, made in the reign of King Edward III, the name of Sir Ralph de Woolverton appears to have contributed two bowmen, for the defense of the Island."

"It would appear, from his name, that Sir Ralph was Saxon; or perhaps, one of the descendants from an earlier Ralph de Wolfreton, a possible follower of William the Conqueror, who came across from Normandy in the year of 1066 A.D. The original Woolverton (Wolverton)
land holdings, in England, may have been granted by William the Conqueror to a faithful Norman follower, by the name of Ralph de Wolfreton (tradition).

"During the reign of Charles II, of England, there was little religious liberty for Protestants. Many men of strong convictions looked towards America; whither, some sixty years previous, the Pilgrims had gone, to found a colony. These men were of various parties; Puritans, Independents, Quakers, and Churchmen. Among them were, such men as William Penn and George Fox; who secured, from the Crown, large estates in what is now known as Pennsylvania and New Jersey."

"It is no wonder that so many examples of men brave and true, setting out for America, led Charles Woolverton to dispose of his property, in England, and come along with his friends, Penn and Fox, to invest in American lands. It is then, about the year of 1682, that we find Charles sailing from Dorsetshire, England, to America. Charles is called, Gentleman, in the records of the time; which, in those days, signified a man of wealth or a man of means, a man able to live without work."

The Society Of Friends

"Charles Woolverton, in America, identified himself with the Quakers, the Society of Friends. We find, in consultation with the Secretary of the Friends Library, in Philadelphia, on March 12, 1912. The secretary reported, as follows: Charles Woolverton was a member of the Society of Friends, as his name is mentioned, in the Burlington Monthly Meeting, about 24 times. The first time, mention being made, was about the year of 1704."

"The records, of the Chesterfield Monthly Meeting of Friends, show that on the 9th., month; 4th., day, in the year of 1731, Charles Woolverton produced certificates from the Burlington Monthly Meetings of Friends; and on the 10th., month; 2nd., day; in the year of 1731, he was appointed overseer of the Friends settled in Bethlehem (French-Town); which is not far from the tract of land, which was purchased by the same Charles, was located." (Col. M. D. Woolverton, Vancouver Barrack, Washington Territory, 1897.)

John and Gabriel Woolverton (?)

There are some reasons for believing that Charles Woolverton emigrated from England, with his two brothers, John and Gabriel; and after living a short time on Long Island, about 1682, he moved to the Pennsylvania bank of the Delaware River; from which he, soon after, moved to Burlington County, on the opposite bank. Besides being a man of considerable means, he appears to have been one of the leading men of the community. On the erection of Hunterden County, he was, in 1721, elected one of its first Justices of the Peace; and was thereafter, frequently called on to witness his neighbors' wills.

The Old Woolverton Family Bible

In the year, 1863, Linus Woolverton saw this Bible; at the house of Charles Tomlinson, Flemington, N.J., whose wife was a Woolverton. It is a "Breeches Bible", printed in Geneva, Switzerland, 1560, by Rowland Hall. It contained several interesting entries in the hand-writing of Charles Woolverton.

"Charles Woolverton, his book, bought of Hugh Huddy of Burlington, N.J., in the year of 1704, and it cost me thirty shillings, and this I give to my oldest son that he may learn the just man's steps, when I am dead and gone; for in my life, much love I had to read this Holy Book."
At The Time Of Charles' Passage To The Americas

At the time of Charles' passage, to the Americas, it was the time of sailing ships. A voyage, to the New-World, was a trip lasting for three months duration. Perhaps, if we could have been present, Charles could have been seen leaning towards the rail, enjoying a full view of the port-side and the town, in the distance. As his ship, the "Welcome" began a slow roll, in-tune with the outgoing tide, we could have heard, as well as he, the faint slapping of friendly waters, against her sides. Sails were soon to snap and go taut, as they would slowly catch the first breeze; and as more sail was to be unfurled and to capture the full force of the wind, ropes were soon to begin their incessant moaning; timbers were soon to begin their stress-filled creaking, that would last throughout the entire voyage. The British Coast-line was soon to slip into an unfamiliar remoteness. What would have been the thoughts of Charles, at just such a time?

Charles Of 1660, Sailing Time
(An Englishman, Bound For The New-World
or
An English Colonist Of 1682)

I've boarded, my ship, from your mainland;
Too soon, I'll be heaved, from your shore.
The Old-World, I'm casting, behind me;
In the hope, that all will go well.

The Old-ways, I'm strewing behind me;
The New-World, will be my delight:
For, I'm making my home, in a New-land;
In the hope, that all will be right.

The Old-haunts, I'm shedding behind me,
For a strangeness, I never knew:
A pattern, a form, and a purpose;
With fond remembrances of you.

I'm sailing out, on the tide, in the morning;
With sadness, I bid thee, adieu:
With pining and love, in my heart, dear;
I'm waving, good-by, to you.

Charles Evans Wolverton

Gabrial And John Woolverton; Brothers To Charles Woolverton

Charles sailed, it is well established, from Dorsetshire, England, with his two brothers; Gabrial and John. No records remain, in regards to these two brothers. However, Charles' great, great-grand-daughter, Elizabeth Wolverton, who married her cousin, Robert Woolverton, July 21, 1798; and who died in 1863, March 23, took great delight in telling her children, of the olden times, when Charles, Gabrial and John came to America and founded the family. She always named the brothers, in the same order. So, upon this and tradition, it is well enough established, for the descendants of Charles, to believe of a colonial existence of two brothers; Gabrial and John, brothers to Charles Woolverton.
Impelling Curiosity, one of the prime forces that drove the adventurous Europeans to sail westward across uncharted Atlantic waters, centuries ago, was to cause them to come, by surprise, upon the great wilderness, later to become known as America.

While it was Leif Ericson, who claimed to have reached North America, around the year of 1000 A.D.; the first major exploratory expedition, westward across the Atlantic, producing lasting results, was that of Christopher Columbus, financed largely by the Spanish Royal Treasury and actively backed by Queen Isabella.

King Henry VII, of England, assigned John Cabot, an Italian navigator, the task of seeking a way to Japan and China via a western route, the Atlantic. Cabot reached the shores of, what is now, Canada in the year of 1497; he planted the banner of the English Crown, claiming, what he supposed to be, the east coast of Asia.

A year later, to satisfy his crew, he headed southward, coming to the continent of North America and to the Chesapeake Bay. With sailors, near mutinying, he returned to England, disappointed that he was unable to find a rich people with goods for profitable trade.

Queen Elizabeth Came To The Throne Of England In 1558

A century passed, before the English began to take advantage of the opportunities. In the interval, wide voyages were made, by the Portuguese, Italian, Spanish, French; as an outcome, Spanish, French and Portuguese rulers, also laid claims to large shares of the Western Hemisphere.

Spanish conquerors, led by Hernando Cortes and Francisco Pizarro invaded Mexico and Peru; robbed them of gold, silver, precious stones, and excited all Europe by reports of wealth in the New-World.

Between 1539-42, Hernando de Soto traveled overland from the coast of Florida, with mounted companions, to the Mississippi River. During this time, Francisco Vasquez de Coronado, with an armed band of horsemen, traveled northward from Mexico to the region west of the Mississippi, looking for more treasure and the rumored city of Cibola. In 1565, the Spanish planted the settlement of St. Augustine in Florida.

King Henry VIII, the father of Queen Elizabeth, was busy with intrigues on the continent of Europe, marital troubles, and quarrels with the Pope; he continued to neglect his opportunities in the New-World. During the reigns of his son, Edward VI and his daughter, Mary, England had been torn by religious disputes, and the land, over-the-seas, had been slighted.

With the accession of Queen Elizabeth, however, things changed. Elizabeth was high-spirited, well educated - for the times - in the secular learning of the Renaissance; and greatly interested in adding riches and power to her realm. She was determined that her people should be kept Protestant, in religion, under the Church of England; that their united strength should be firm enough to break the dominion of her Catholic rival, the King of Spain, on the Atlantic Ocean.

She, Elizabeth, gathered around her Protestant Statesmen, of the same mind; fostered the growth of the English Navy, and encouraged her sea captains to plunder Spanish Ships and Colonies, wherever they could.

Elizabeth gave Sir Walter Raleigh, a favorite at her court, a patent to all the territory he might colonize, on condition that he pay to the crown one fifth of the returns from the mining of precious metals. Raleigh sent out in 1584, visited the island of
Roanoke, off the coast of North Carolina, brought back reports of a favorable climate and country - "the most plentiful, sweet, fruitful, and wholesome of all the world". The next year Raleigh dispatched seven ships and 108 colonists, to Roanoke; this colonial experiment was a failure. Raleigh made another attempt, in 1587; failing again. The colonists, who shared in this last adventure, utterly disappeared; leaving behind, not a single clue, to their fate. The 16th. Century, came to a close, without even one permanent English Settlement, in America.

Hudson's Trip In 1609

While the English rested; the Dutch employers, of Hudson, following his trip, of 1609, up the river, now bearing his name; laid claim to the surrounding territory, to be known as, "New Netherlands". To cope with her rivals, England now needed large, permanent and prosperous colonies, in America.

Companies Made The Beginnings Of All American Colonies

By the year of 1733, the year in which the last colony, Georgia, was started at Savannah, there were 13 colonies under the Crown at London, legally known as the British Crown, after the Union of England and Scotland, in 1707:

NEW HAMPSHIRE - Partly an off-shoot of Massachusetts, given a separate status, in 1679.

 MASSACHUSETTS - Founded in 1630 by Puritans, under the Massachusetts Bay Company; with it became associated, in 1609, the colony of Plymouth which was established by the Pilgrims, in 1620, on land belonging to the Plymouth Company, chartered by King James I, in 1606.

 RHODE ISLAND - Incorporating two off-shoots from Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, to which, as a single colony, a Royal Charter was given in 1663.

 CONNECTICUT - Originating partly in off-shoots from Massachusetts, planted in the Connecticut River valley, in 1635, and partly in settlements on the shore, united under a Royal Charter, in 1662.

 NEW YORK - Founded as New Netherland, under the Dutch West India Company, in 1624; seized by the English, in 1664, and given the new name of New York.

 NEW JERSEY - Founded under Dutch auspices, seized by the English, in 1664, and afterward named New Jersey.

 DELAWARE - First settled by the Dutch, under the Dutch West India Company; and by Swedes, under the Swedish South Company - taken by the English, in 1664, and placed under the proprietorship of William Penn, in 1682.

 PENNSYLVANIA - Granted to William Penn, as proprietary, by King Charles II, in 1681; first settled at Philadelphia, in 1682.

 MARYLAND - Granted to Lord Baltimore, as proprietary, in 1632; and started, by settlements, on the Chesapeake Bay, in 1634.

 VIRGINIA - Founded, by settlements, at Jamestown, in 1607; made under the London Company, chartered by, King James I, in 1606.

 NORTH CAROLINA - Early settlements, made by pioneers, from other colonies; passed under an association of proprietors, in 1665, by a Royal Grant, covering all of the Carolina region; formerly, within the jurisdiction of the Virginia Company - given a separate status, as the Royal Province of North Carolina, in 1729.

 SOUTH CAROLINA - Granted to proprietors, in 1665; settlements made at Albemarle Point, in 1670; and near Charleston, in 1672 - an independent Royal Province, after 1729.

 GEORGIA - Granted, to a Board of Trustees or Company, by King...
George II, in 1732; Savannah, founded, in 1733.

By The Year Of 1660, Thousands Upon Thousands, For Immigration

The greater bulk, of the white men and women, who came to North America; between the founding of Jamestown in Virginia in 1607 and the eve of the American revolt, against Great Britain, came voluntarily. Those who indentured, or bound, themselves by contract - to labor for a term of years, as servants; in order to pay for their passage - were, in the main, volunteers.

True, many white laborers were kidnapped, in England, for shipment to the American Colonies; and that Negroes were dragged out of Africa, for the same purpose, by the slave-traders.

What lay behind this choice? The convulsions, of the age, were influential: from the opening of the 17th. Century, to the close of the Colonial Period, the Old-World was in turmoil - physical, intellectual, moral, religious, military, economic and political. The Feudal Order of the Middle Ages was breaking up amid fierce resistance to change.

Wars were connected with national jealousies, ambitions of monarchs, religious hatreds, and rivalries over trade and territory. Religious clashes were associated with the political interests of kings and queens, Catholic and Protestant, with conflicts of nations over commerce and empire in the Old-World and beyond the seas, and with the struggles of classes.

Wars Wages, In Europe, Between 1618 And 1776

An impression, of the most unending wars waged in Europe, between, 1618 - 1776, may be derived from the following list of major conflicts:

1618-48 - The Thirty Years' War, involving Bohemia, Denmark, Sweden, France, German Princes, Spain, and other Powers; large parts of Germany were devastated by battles, burnings, and lootings; Protestants and Catholics both engaged in it.

1648-59 - France and Spain, two Catholic monarchies, continued the Thirty Years' War, between themselves.

1667-68 - The War of Devolution; the King of France, Louis XIV, waged war to wrest neighboring territories from Spain.

1672-78 - France waged war on Holland.

1689-97 - War of the Palatinate; French, Dutch, and English struggled for power on the Continent; called, in America, King William's War.

1702-14 - War of the Spanish Succession; France, England, Spain, Holland, and other powers, fought over territory on the Continent and over Colonial Possessions; known in the American Colonies, as Queen Anne's War.

1739-48 - War of Jenkins' Ear, between England and France; widened out into the War of the Austrian Succession, involving England, France, Spain, Austria, Prussia, and other powers; known in the American Colonies, as King George's War.

1756-63 - The Seven Years' War, involving England, France, Spain, Prussia, and other powers; contest between England and France over the Dominion of Canada, India, and other places; known in America, as the French and Indian War.

Wars In The Middle Ages

Wars, almost endless, had been fought, in the Middle Ages, largely by a relatively few feudal lords and their retainers: by dukes, earls, barons, knights and esquires; up until now, feudal armies had been small, but with the discovery of gun power and the
The invention of cannon - the standing army - was organized in Europe.
To fill the ranks, of the new and bigger armies, sturdy young men
were caught and dragged to the barracks. Princes drafted their sub-
jects en masse, for their own wars, and sometimes sold them in large
blocks, as mercenaries, to other princes.

The actual snatching of men, for wars, and the fear of being
snatched, made life a genuine terror for men of military age and
their families.

The Catholic Church And The Protestant Reformation

In the Middle Ages, the people of all countries in Western
Europe, were members of one church - the Catholic Church - and be-
longed to one faith - the Catholic faith. Dissent from that faith,
heresy, was forbidden; and if it appeared, was put down by the State
and Church.

During the opening years of the 16th Century; a revolt, known
as the Protestant Reformation, broke out against the Pope and the
Catholic Church of which he was the head.

France, long torn by religious wars, found peace for a time
when the King was able to make a truce in 1598 - by granting a lim-
ited toleration to the Huguenots, Protestant followers of John Cal-
vin.

The religious quarrels, in England, took a peculiar turn after
the power of the Pope was cast off, under Queen Elizabeth; a State
Church of England was established, by Parliament; and everybody, in
the realm, was ordered to become a member - under pain of fine or
physical punishment. This official church had scarcely been set up
and the Catholic church suppressed, when more religious protests
arose among the people. Some of the new objectors wanted to reform,
or "purify", the English Church; they were known as Puritans. Others,
generally called Dissenters, spurned the English Church entirely
and asserted the right of individuals and groups of individuals to
form churches of their own and worship God according to their con-
scences. This, last, was the view taken by Presbyterians, Baptists
and Quakers - nowhere, in the Old World, at the beginning of the
American Colonization, was there anything like religious toleration.

Oliver Cromwell

A political struggle broke out between Parliament and King
James I, shortly after his accession, in 1603; tempered with arro-
gance, James tried to make laws and lay taxes, without the consent
of Parliament - Parliament resisted his encroachments. Under his
successor, King Charles I, the quarrel developed into a civil war
and revolution; led by Oliver Cromwell, with the general support of
the Puritans. The struggle ended temporarily, in the execution of
Charles and the exile of his son; the flight of many members of the
aristocracy, and the establishment of a dictatorship by Cromwell.

Shortly after the death of Cromwell, the Monarchy was restored
by the coronation of Charles II, in 1660. Charles Woolverton was
born during the year of this coronation; and there is no doubt, but
what this gala occasion gave cause enough for his parent's choice
of Charles, for his first name.

Resenting the autocratic rule of James I and Charles I, thou-
 sands of Puritans and Dissenters fled from the Kingdom, in search of
more political and religious freedom for themselves. While the Pur-
itans, under Cromwell's leadership, were in power in England, hun-
dreds of their opponents, loosely called "Cavaliers", took refuge
in America, especially in Virginia.
King Henry VIII, And The Poor

Under Henry VIII, great landed estates, held by the Catholic Church, were seized by the Crown and many of them were parcelled out among the King's favorites, increasing the number of English landlords. At this time the landlords discovered, they could make more money by raising sheep and exporting wool, to the Continent of Europe, than they could by having the soil tilled. So, they turned vast acreages into sheep pastures; evicting serfs and laborers from the land, forcing them to become homeless and to search for other work.

By the beginning of Elizabeth's Reign, England was swarming with "free" men and women, hunting through the streets and highways for employment or begging for charity. Cruel laws were enacted against them. They were harshly punished for begging, driven into poorhouses, or forced to labor by wages fixed by the government.

In some English towns, at the opening of the 17th. Century, as many as one third of the inhabitants were paupers — living on the charity of their neighbors. The number of paupers, over all England, was enormous and their plight was nothing short of horrible.

The Cry Of Free Land

When the cry that land was cheap, even free, was offered to immigrants in America, rang through the streets, byways and countryside of England; it awakened, in the multitudes of nameless men and women, the dream of security and advancement such as had never before come to the toiling masses of the Old World.

Such, were the Old World backgrounds, for migration to America. From fragmentary records, it is estimated, 750,000 people, for one reason or another, journeyed over the ocean, between 1600 and 1770. Relatively few, of them, were from the permanent class of helpless English paupers. Approximately two thirds of the immigrants belonged to families, able to meet the costs of the journey and a start of some kind in the New Country.

William Penn And Pennsylvania

A wide religious toleration was adopted in Pennsylvania, under the leadership of the Quaker proprietor, William Penn. Penn, by his faith, was committed to the principle that religion is a matter for the conscience of the individual; and is not to be imposed on anybody, by law and government officials. From the beginning of his settlement, at Philadelphia, in 1682, Penn opened his colony, only to immigrants who professed a belief in God. He made special efforts to encourage the migration of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians and German Protestants, as hardy folk with skills and crafts.

Wolverton: (Pronounced - WUL' VER TON -)

Wolverton, an urban district of Buckinghamshire, England; in the Buckingham Parliamentary Division, 11 mi. N.E. of Buckingham by road; population, 1951 was 13,421; area, 7.3 sq. mi. Its modern growth was the result of the establishment of carrage works by the Great Northern Railway Co.; there are large printing works here; also, just 53 mi. N.W. of London, by rail, on the Ouse River.

"Old Wolverton"

A Romanesque revival in church architecture, may be found in Thomas Hakewill's (architect) church, at Old Wolverton, Buckinghamshire; built in 1815, included under the head of Gothic.
It was the end of the month of April, 1607; seventy-five years were yet to pass — as far as can be determined, with any degree of accuracy — before any Woolverton (Wolverton) was to set foot in America. However, the new settlers, of that era, came in two small ships and a pinnace: the GOODSPEED, the SARAH CONSTANT, and the DISCOVERY; all of which belonged to the Muscovy Company. This little band of adventurers had gone aboard their craft, at Blackwall on the Thames, and put to sea the last day of December, 1606.

Settlers Were Hurried Over

Settlers were hurried over, much faster than they could be provided for. During the three years, 1619-21, three thousand and five hundred came pouring in; men, women and children — fleet after fleet of the Company's ships, appeared in the river, put inexperienced people ashore. Yet, at the end of three years, there were but twelve hundred settlers, all told, in the Colony. Hundreds succumbed to the dangerous fevers and sudden distempers, drawn out of the damp forest. Many saw how things stood, went back to England; but, the settlement was to grow, and grow it did.

Early Settlers Of Virginia, Replaced

Soon, the early settlers of Virginia, were to be replaced by first and second generation Americans; who were to see their burdens, their grievances against the government, the governor and the King grow heavier and heavier. Sir William Berkely, governor would soon be no longer respected. The King, in far away England, would recommend mere place hunters and adventurers, to Sir William for appointment in Virginia. Sir William was destined to put them in office, along with his own friends, kinsmen and favorites; until the whole civil service of the Colony, would become a body of covetous policemen, bent to thrive whether justice was done and the laws kept or not. This would not be the worst of it; it would become next to impossible for the small planter, to pay his taxes — satisfying the King's Collectors and maintaining the expensive government, of the Colonies, would become a real load.

The King grants, New Jersey Lands

In 1681, the King's new land grants made New Jersey, not a single province, as before, but two distinct provinces; East Jersey and West Jersey. Lord Berkely, Sir George Carteret's associate, in the original grant, had sold his interest in the province, early in 1673 — before the Dutch came — and when the Dutch were gone, again, Sir George Carteret's grant was renewed; not for the whole of New Jersey, but only for East Jersey. West Jersey passed into the hands of those, who had bought out Lord Berkeley's interest, in the
original gift. East Jersey passed, after Sir Carteret's death, to a numerous company of proprietors, by purchase in 1681, men of all religions, professions, and characters. Some were high prerogative men - likely to be of the King's party; some of the men were dissenters, some papists and some quakers.

West Jersey seemed to be a place of, no government at all; it had too numerous proprietors, whose shares were constantly changing hands - to the confusion of the question of ownership, the question of government. Several hamlets, planted within the little province, were established by people abundantly able to take care of themselves.

Both Provinces prospered; many settlers preferred the Jerseys to New York - there was less taxation, less interference to merchant's dealings. A wilderness lay between, the towns near New York and on the Monmouth Grant and the towns on the Delaware.

The Coming Of William Penn, The Quakers, The Woolvertons (Wolvertons)

The democratic government of West Jersey, the humane clemency of its law, the full freedom of religious belief - allowed to all comers, and all the features of liberty and tolerance which drew settlers to the Delaware; were due, in no small degree, to the presence of influential Quakers, among its proprietors.

Among the best was William Penn, a man at whose hands America was to receive a dignity and a touch of romance. William Penn was thirty-one years of age, when he bought a share in the province of West Jersey - in the year of 1675. He had been born in 1644 - two years before Sir William Berkely came out to be governor of Virginia. That, 1644, was the same year in which Mr. George Fox, the founder of the sect of Quakers, first began, a lad of twenty, to preach the new way of life. Fox preached no new creed; but simplicity and purity of life - the direct gift, of a guiding light from Heaven, without intermediation of a priest or church dogma. Reverend Fox spoke such words, as to make men's hearts burn within them; and that quickly kindled a fire, which few men could put out or check.

William Penn had become, Fox's follower, at the age of twenty-four - in the year of 1668; some thirty-eight years later (from the birth of W. Penn, 1644), could be found Charles Woolverton (born in England, 1660), following this sect and probably a leader - the year was then 1682. The age of Charles Woolverton, at that period, was twenty-two; and it is understandable, that he became of the Quaker sect and a follower of George Fox; for such a power, as Fox possessed, was capable of winning over most any man, fortunate enough to be one of his listeners.

Old Sir William Penn

Old Sir William Penn, past Admiral of the Royal Navy, was dead in 1670. He had left his son, William Penn, the younger, among other items of an ample fortune, a claim of some sixteen thousand pounds sterling (in the value of today's money, $52,600) against the English Crown. The young Quaker asked, in satisfaction of the claim, for a grant of land in America; and the King consented, glad to please the son of an old friend.

Penn, by asking, obtained land "lying North of Maryland; on the East, bounded by the Delaware River - and the King pleased, his own fancy, by calling the grant "Pennsylvania". Thus, did he honor the old Admiral, whose claim, against the Crown, he was paying off. The grant was dated March 4th., 1681. William Penn's (the younger) wish was to honor God and to uphold the principles, of the sect, in whose service he had embarked his faith and fortune. There were, when he
set up his gentle rule, scarcely five hundred white men, all told settled within the territory King Charles had given him. In 1682 W. Penn added to his first grant, other land lying near New Castle; by a purchase, from the Duke of York.

Young Sir William Penn And Young "Sir" Charles Woolverton (Wolverton)

In August, 1682, Young Sir William Penn was not so young, for in those times, most men were old by the time they had reached the age of thirty-eight, his age: as for Charles Woolverton, he was a mere twenty-two years of age - a good age for a young man, in those days or these. In that very month, August, of acquiring his new land, Penn took himself for his province; and on board ship, with him, were a goodly number of Quakers, to begin the real planting of the new region. Here, is where, we are placing him, Penn, in the company of Charles Woolverton (Wolverton), born 1660, England; and their ship was called the Welcome - a name that should ring true gladness, to our ears, for it is through it, Penn's ship, that we are of America.

Within a year, of time elapsing, after the coming of Mr. Penn, he could boast, "I have led the greatest colony into America that ever any man did, on private credit".

Seven Thousand Settlers

By 1685, there were more than seven thousand settlers in Penn's Colony; English predominated, among them. However, there were men, among them, of all creeds; and kinsmen, who sought freedom and had been given, an ungrudging welcome.

A Company of Welsh Quakers, had arrived, before the proprietor, himself; in agreement, beforehand, they settled on a tract of land apart.

The Quakers, everywhere, in the New Colony, seemed to win the confidence of the Indians; as Roger Williams had won it - whose doctrines and principles governing life, were so like their own.

William Penn, Schooled For The Army

William Penn, friend of the Quakers, had been liberally educated; and was schooled for the profession of arms. Because of his preaching, he had disgusted some of his friends; and by the authorities, had been tried at the Old Bailey. However, the Quakers had a powerful and zealous advocate in him. His Colony in North America; was still in its infancy when James mounted the throne; was peopled only by Indians, at the close of the late reign of Charles.

Between the New King, James, and William Penn, there had long been a familiar acquaintance; the Quaker now became a Courtier - almost a favorite, at Court. It was talk, of the day, that he had more real power - to help or to hurt - than many of the Nobles, who filled high offices. He paid dear, for this seeming popularity; his own sect, looked coldly upon him; he was accused of being a Papist, a Jesuit, among other things.

Penn was a man of eminent virtues, a strong sense of duty; and he possessed a fervent desire to promote the happiness of mankind. He must always be mentioned with honour, as a founder of a Colony; and those men, who followed in his train, must have been honourable men. It is known, he dealt fairly with the savages; and as a lawgiver, he made Religious Liberty, a cornerstone of policy. In short, the integrity of William Penn, stood firm against persecution. He represented, strongly, the sufferings of his Brethren to the new King, who granted indulgence to Penn's group - without showing
favor to other similar groups, under persecution. A list was framed of prisoners, against whom proceedings had been instituted; for not taking the oaths, or for not going to church, and of others whose loyalty certificates had been produced to the government. Of the Quakers, these persons were discharged; and orders were given - of this group - that no similar proceedings should be instituted, until His Royal Pleasure should signify. In this way, about fifteen hundred Quakers, regained their freedom; and were at liberty to move about, as they desired. It is not wrong to suppose that a great number, of these people, found their way to Penn's Colony in America.

Of these fifteen hundred freed people; who can say, whether Charles Woolverton, could be counted among them - was he too, like Penn, tried at the Old Baily, for his religious belief? Of this, we can be sure; he too, like Penn, stood firm in his conviction, unflinching, head unbowed... or tradition has belied.

From The New Jersey Archives

The following is from Vol. XXXV, New Jersey Archives, First Series; Abstract of Wills, 1781-85. "1782, Feb. 23rd., account by Joel Woolverton and Anne, his wife, late Anne Willet, widow of David Willet". Lib. 25., page no. 146.

The following is from Vol. VI, New Jersey Archives; "1784, June 7, Tomlinson Frances of Kingwood, Hunterdon, Co., Int. Adm'rs.; Dina Tomlinson and William Tomlinson. Fellow-bondsman, Jonathan Woolverton; all of said place. Witnesses: Lazarus Adams and Henry Woolverton. 1784, May 31st., Inventory made by Jonathan Woolverton and Ambrose Waterhouse".

From The United States Census, 1790, State Of Pennsylvania

From the first census, of the United States, taken in 1790, the state of Pennsylvania, the following: "John Wolverton, Washington County; 1 male - 16 years or under; 1 male - 16 years and up (including head of families); 1 female (including head of families); no slaves". "Thomas Wolverton, Washington County; 1 male - 16 years or under; 1 male 16 years and up (including head of families); 2 females (including head of families); 1 male 16 years and up (including head of families); 5 females (including head of families); 1 female 16 years and up (including head of families); 5 females (including head of families); no slaves".

One Woolverton And The Other Wolverton

Here, in the above quotes, we have a good example of the use of both the double "oo" and the single "o", for the spelling of our family name; both were of the same period, but from different states; New Jersey and Pennsylvania.

It would seem, that our people, first came to America via New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Virginia (now West Virginia) and from these original settlements they spread to other distant points.

Charles Woolverton's Bible, A "Breeches Bible"

The Bible belonging to Charles Woolverton was (or is) a "Breeches Bible", printed in Geneva, Switzerland, April 10, 1560; by Roland Hall, and other eminent Protestants who were forced to leave England, because of their religious beliefs - persecutions under Queen Mary.

The Bible is dedicated to Queen Elizabeth, and calls upon her to avenge the wrongs done the Protestants, during the reign of her
predecessor. It is called a "Breeches Bible", because of the peculiar translation appearing in Genesis, Chapter III, Verse 6 and 7; "So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food... she took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband, and he ate." "Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves aprons." Translated thus: "When their eyes were opened, they made unto themselves, breeches out of fig leaves".

During the 18th Century, the Breeches Bible passed out of the Woolverton Family. One hundred years later, it was purchased, at an auction sale, by the purchaser, presented to an ancestor of one Rev. F.J. Tomlinson, whose family is descended from Dinah Woolverton. Dinah Woolverton married Frances Tomlinson; Dinah was the granddaughter of Charles Woolverton, through his son Dennis.

Quotes (In Longhand) From Charles Woolverton's Bible

"This Book, I give to my eldest son.
God give him grace, to use it;
That he may give, his heart and mind -
Rightly, for the use of it."

"Who, ever shall defraud, him of it,
Will violate my will;
And he, that wrongs, the fatherless,
Assuredly, do ill."

"This caution, in my life, I wrote -
Mistakes, to prevent;
And leave it, in this Holy Book,
A standing monument."

"Jan. 17, 1698; my son, Charles was born": "The first day of Dec., in the year of 1700, my son, Roger was born": "Mar. 11, 1702, my daughter, Mary was born": "Mar. 6, 1704, my son, Daniel was born": "Apr. 24, 1706, my son, Isaac was born": "Jan. 26, 1709, my son, Dennis was born": "Mar. 26, 1711, my daughter, Dinah was born": "May 31, 1715, my son, Joel was born": "May 11, 1717, my son, Thomas was born".

The Sons And Daughters Of Charles I

Charles II, was born in Burlington County, West Jersey, died in the year of 1765; Roger, born in Burlington Co., West Jersey, married in 1725 to Mary Fox (daughter of Geo. Fox); died in 1748; Mary...; Daniel married Ruth Wright, died in 1786 (or 1788); Isaac married Abigail Heron, died in 1770; Dennis married Elizabeth Pettit, died in 1774, interment at Rosemont, N.J.; Joel died in 1795; Thomas married Mary Pettit, died in 1759.

Children Of Daniel I And Ruth Wright Woolverton

Daniel II, born in 1739, married Hannah Chamberlain (daughter of Lewis Chamberlain of Arnwell, Hunterdon Co., N.J.); Hannah was born in 1741, died in 1819; Daniel II, died in 1783.

Children Of Daniel II, Born, 1739; And Hannah (Chamberlain) Woolverton

William Joel (later Judge Woolverton), born in New Jersey, in 1760; went to Virginia (now West Virginia), located near Romney, then went to Ohio; married Sarah Gano (Pennsylvania Dutch); he
died in 1814, in Ohio. Lewis, born in 1769, went to Ohio, died in 1772. Rachel... Mary (Polly)... Rebecca... John, born in 1781, in New Jersey; moved to Mt. Pleasant, Ohio; married Mary Hoagland; died in 1851, in Iowa.

Children Of William Joel And Sarah (Ganoe) Woolverton


Children Of Joab J. And Catherine (Bartlett) Wolverton


Children Of Benjamin J. And Ann (Brown) Wolverton

Charles Franklin, born in 1848; married Rebecca Smith (1841-1922); died in 1904. George Brown, born in 1850; married Melissa Bell (1867— ); died in 1910. Joab John, born in 1852; died in 1853. Martin Bartlett, born in 1854; died in 1857. Jasper Newton, born in 1857; married in 1877, to Sophronia Mason (1860-1928); died in 1928. Clinton Burgess, born in 1858; married Rebecca Bell (1883); died in 1926. Sarah Catherine, born in 1858; married Elias Batton (1879) and Jonas McConkey (1892) and Luther Carder (1912). Elizabeth Eleanor, born in 1860; married Daniel Cole (1879). Benjamin Irving, born in 1862; married Dora Frasher (1883); died in 1937; Dora died in 1930.

Woolverton

Charles Woolverton, son of Roger and Mary Woolverton was born in New Jersey in the year of 1741, and died on Sept. 18, 1810; in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania; he is buried in the Shamokin Cemetery - a stone marks his grave, from which the date of death was taken. It is thought that he was in his seventieth year.

In 1792, Charles Woolverton and most of his family moved from New Jersey to Northumberland County, Penna. A deed dated April 4, 1792; between Archibald Stewart of Newton, Sussex County, New Jersey and Charles Woolverton of Bethlehem Township in Hunterdon County, New Jersey; in which, 300 acres, is conveyed to Charles Woolverton; situated, about, six miles out of Fort Augusta, in the County of Northumberland. "Northumberland County, Penna., Deed Book E; page number 456".

This is proof that Charles Woolverton of New Jersey; and of Northumberland County, Penna., are one and the same. His will is dated, July 6, 1806; and is on file in Sunbury, Northumberland County, Penna.; in which he names his wife, Mary and ten children.

Mr. Edward Wolverton, (now deceased) of Washington, D.C., was genealogist and historian of the Wolverton (Woolverton) Family. Some of the material, which he collected, has been used in the compiling of this family history. The compiler was fortunate enough to
see Mr. Edward Woolverton (on occasion, he used either, the "oo" or the "o", in the spelling of his own surname) in person and hear him speak. This opportunity was the direct result, of the attending, of an Annual Wolverton Reunion, in Washington, D.C.; shortly before the outbreak of World War II. The main assemblage was missed, but the experience was very rewarding. This sojourn, in the quest of family history, will remain a cheering compliment to my aspiration.

Woolverton Memoranda

The following Woolverton Memoranda was furnished by, H.E. Deats of Flemington, New Jersey, in the year of 1912.

"Charles was witness to the Will of Richard Caine (Keine) of Arnwell, Nov. 7th., 1727. Charles to witness the Will of John Mills of Chesterfield, Burlington County, April 17, 1709."

"Charles bought 1665 acres, March 2, 1714, of William Biddle, near the present village of Rosemont, Delaware, Hunterdon County. He is said to have come from Wolverhampton, England; but, stopped, at Long Island, for a time."

"A number of his descendants still live in this county; but, not all of them have the name of Woolverton. There are probably, fifty families, who have intermarried, with them."

"Marriage License, New Jersey list." Furnished by, H.E. Deats of Flemington, New Jersey.

"Woolverton"

Charles of Arnwell, Mary Drake of Hopewell; Married August 8, 1763. John of Arnwell, Elizabeth Wilson of Arnwell; Married November 8, 177—. Eliza, and Joseph Lambert, both of Hunterdon County; Married March 22, 177—. Mary of Kingwood, George Smith of Kingwood; Married July 27, 1770. Mary of Kingwood, Daniel Bray of Hunterdon; Married May 2, 1772. Rosannah and Henry Matthies, Hunterdon County; Married May 22, 1782." (Arnwell and Kingwood were the names of districts, which were rather undefined; later, they became townships in Hunterdon County.)

Daniel Bray

"Married, May 14, 1772, according to Daniel Bray's Bible. This is the same General Bray, who gathered boats for General Washington to use in the crossing of the Delaware, December 25, 1776. He left numerous descendants, which I (H.E. Deats) am now in the process of tracing, most of them residing in their county (Hunterdon)."

Woolverton Wills, New Jersey Secretary of State's Office

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Status</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Date (Approximate)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>Intestate</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>447</td>
<td>1763</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>Will</td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td>Intestate</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>247</td>
<td>1786</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dennis</td>
<td>Will</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>421</td>
<td>1777</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joel</td>
<td>Will</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>151</td>
<td>1773</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>Will</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>171</td>
<td>1770</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morris</td>
<td>Will</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>1759</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Intestate</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>392</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Hunterdon County: Anna - Intestate - 1808; Joel - Will - 1804

In the Colonial Records of New Jersey; West Jersey, Liber. B., page 361, of Part 1., quotes a purchase which Charles Woolverton made of William Biddle, August 20, 1693, of one hundred acres of land in Burlington County, New Jersey. Between this date and his death, in 1746, there are about sixteen transfers of real estate, by
him. In Book No. AAA, page 19, Charles is grantee of fifty acres of real estate, near Mount Carmel, Burlington County, New Jersey; from John Dixon and wife, Elizabeth (Chadwick) - (her second husband) -; to their son-in-law, Charles, who having married Mary Chadwick, daughter of John Chadwick, who purchased land in Burlington, in 1689.

On March 2, 1714, Charles purchased 1665 acres of land in the township of Armwell - Book of Deeds No. BBB, page 429 -; beautifully situated along the eastern bank of the Delaware River; a portion of which, is still in Woolverton hands: as for example, the farm of the Rev. W.H. Woolverton, near Stockton, New Jersey; this old estate extended from Rosemont, nearly to Prallsville.

In May, 1719, Charles sold 284 acres, of this land, to George Fox; and in 1745, August 26, there was land conveyed to Dennis Woolverton - which he willed to his son, Jonathan.

The graves of George Fox, Dennis Woolverton and probably, the First Charles, along with many others, of those early inhabitants, are in the Rosemont Cemetery.

Charles Woolverton's Bible (Again)

It is very much in evidence, that Charles was a Christian man, from some of the entries, which he made, in this "Old Family Bible". From this old family Bible, the following: (Father) Charles Woolverton; (Children) Charles, born, 1698 - Roger, born, 1700 - Mary, born, 1702 - Daniel, born, 1704 - Isaac, born, 1706 - Dennis, born, 1709 - Dinah, born, 1711 - Joe, born, 1715 - Thomas, born, (?).

From these, it would appear, that all the branches, of the Woolverton (Wolverton) Family, in America, have sprung; but, some have neglected, to keep their records.

The Woolvertons Of Stockton And Trenton, New Jersey

In the year of 1912, the writer, Linus Woolverton, visited some of the old land-marks, along the Delaware, being portions of the Old Woolverton Estate. In Trenton, he met Jonathan Peter Dunham, a wealthy merchant, whose grandmother was Hannah Woolverton Potter; also, he met, John S. Woolverton, a successful young dentist, who traces his ancestry back to Charles Woolverton. At Lambertville, he met, Miss Emma T.B. Runk, who had written a book, on the history of the Barcofts, in which is also included much, concerning the Woolvertons; of which, from both families, she is a descendant. At Stockton, two miles from Rosemont, he called at the home of Rev. W.H. Woolverton, also, a lineal descendant of Charles I; through his eldest son, Charles II - but, unfortunately, he was absent from home. Here, Linus Woolverton, tramped for miles, over the Old Woolverton Farms - searched the graves, in Rosemont Cemetery, where he had, many years before, in 1868, found the grave of Dennis Woolverton, the fifth son of Charles, and his wife; through whom he traces his own pedigree.

Ancient Lineage

The Woolverton (Wolverton) name is one, of very ancient lineage, appearing frequently in old English records - particularly in Doomsday Book, as far back as the 13th. Century.

Charles Woolverton and his two brothers, Gabrial and John, came to America with William Penn. They arrived November 1, 1682; there were 200 persons in the party - Charles's brothers died, at that time, of the small-pox; during an epidemic that swept among the members of the party. (Tradition)
West Virginia, the little mountain state, the daughter of the Old Dominion, born amid the throes of Civil War.

A Norse navigator, in the year 986 A.D., while sailing in the Greenland Sea, was overtaken by a storm and driven westward to the coast of Labrador. The land was sighted, several times, but no landing was attempted. Returning home, Herjulfson, the commander, and his companions told strange stories, of the New Land seen in the west.

In the year 1001, the actual discovery, of the continent, was made by Leif Erickson; who sailed west from Greenland, landing on the coast of America, 41 degree 15' latitude.

In the year, 1606, James I, granted to a company of wealthy London Merchants, all of that part of North America lying between the 35th. and 40th. degrees of North Latitude. The London Company had as its objective, the creation of a colony - founded on the Atlantic coast of Virginia.

An expedition was, at once, fitted out; 107 Colonists bade adieu, to the shores of the Old World - to find a home, in the wilds of the New World. They saw first, the coast of England; and second, the blue hills of Ireland; both, fade away in the distance. The thoughts, of the home-land, gave way to those thoughts, of that strange, far-away-land, to which they were going. On April 26, 1607, they reached the entrance of, the Chesapeake Bay; and to the points, on either side, they gave the names of Charles and Henry - in honor of, the sons of King James. Captain Christopher Newport, an experienced navigator, steered the vessels up a beautiful river - which they called, the James; in honor of, their beloved sovereign. The voyage was continued, for fifty miles - then they landed, on the north bank, the 13th. day of May, 1607; laid the foundation, of Jamestown, the first permanent English Settlement in America.

An eminent historian, has said; "The foundation, laid in Jamestown, is the most important event, recorded, in non-sacred history".

Powhatan And Pocahontas

In 1613, Captain Samuel Argall, while cruising the Chesapeake Bay, made a voyage up the Potomac; where he heard, of Pocahontas. He succeeded in enticing her, on board his boat; and then, carried her to Jamestown. The authorities detained her, with the expectation, that her father, Powhatan, would pay ransom for her. Instead, the old chieftain became highly enraged and prepared for war; but, before hostilities began, John Rolfe, a highly respected young planter, enamored with her beauty and fascinated by her manners, wooed and won her affections and the promise of her hand in marriage.

Reference: History Of West Virginia, In Two Parts; By, Virgil A. Lewis, Philadelphia, Hubbard Bros., 1889...and: Chronicles Of Border Warfare (Or A History Of The Settlement By The Whites Of North-Western Virginia, And Of The Indians Wars And Massacres In That Section Of The State; By, Alexander Scott Withers, Published (First) by Joseph Israel, Clarksburg, Virginia (now West Virginia), 1831.
Judge Harrison, the father of S. R. Harrison, when he was a lad, seven years of age, 1831, saw the printers at work on the "Chronicles". This was taking place, in a brick building, corner of Main and 3rd, Streets; on the site of the present Lowndes Bank Building, Clarksburg. A man came from Uniontown Penna. and bound the books in leather - "and bound it well in leather".

Wither's work, doubtless, will always remain a leading authority - for his informants possessed full knowledge, of what occurred within their own horizon, although having distorted notions regarding affairs beyond it. This period covers between about, 1740 and 1816. Mr. Withers died, January 23, 1865, in the 73rd year of his age - "Mr. Withers had no talent for the acquisition of wealth; but, he met with marked success, in the acquiring of knowledge".

It is highly probable, that the Continent of America, was known to the Ancient Carthaginians; and that it was the great island, Atlantis, of which mention is made by Plato - who represented it as larger than Asia and Africa. Plato represents Atlantis, as having been swallowed by an earthquake; and all knowledge of the New Continent, if any such knowledge ever existed, was entirely lost. Still, it is by no means improbable, that it had been visited by some of the inhabitants of the Old World, prior to its discovery, by Columbus, in 1492.

Indians

When America was first visited, by Europeans, it was found that its inhabitants were altogether ignorant, of the country from which their ancestors had migrated; and of the period, in world history, at which they had been transplanted to the New World, America. The origin, of the natives, has ever since been a matter of curious speculation.

The Indians bear no religious respect, to the animals, from which they derive their names; on the contrary, they kill them, whenever the opportunity serves. These "savages" have been upwards to 20 Centuries, without the aid of letters, to carry down their traditions. They call some of their tribes by the names of cherubimical figures, which were carried on the four principal standards of Israel.

The Hebrew nation was ordered to worship at Jerusalem, Jehovah, the true and living God; who, by the Indians, is styled "Yohe-wah". All the Nations of Indians have a great deal of religious pride, and an expressable contempt for the white people. In their war orations, they used to call us "the accursed people"; but flattered themselves, with the name of "the beloved people". This was because; "their supposed ancestors were, as they affirm, under the immediate government of the Deity, who was present with them in a peculiar manner, and directed them by Prophets, while the rest of the world, were aliens, to the covenant." (Reference: In a small work, entitled, "Ancient History Of The Six Nations"; by, David Cusick, an educated Indian, of the Tuscarora Village.)

Indian Language; And Their Sabbath

"The Indian language and dialects appear to have the very idiom and genius of the Hebrew. Their words and sentences are expressive, concise, emphatical, sonorous and bold; and often, both the letters and signification are synonymous with the Hebrew Language".
The number, and regular periods, of the Religious Feasts, among the Indians, is a good historical proof; that they counted time by, and observed, a weekly Sabbath, long after their arrival in America. They began the year, at the appearance of the first new moon of the vernal equinox, according to the ecclesiastical year of Moses.

The Aborigines Of America

The aborigines of America, although divided into many different tribes, were found to be of the same manners and customs. "It is said, the nerves of an Indian do not shrink as much, nor shew the same tendency to spasm, under the knife of the surgeon, as the nerves of a white man, under the same or similar situation". The stature of an Indian, is generally that of the medial stature of the Anglo-Americans.

When traveling in companies, their manner of marching has given rise to the expression, "Indian File"; while proceeding, each carefully places his foot in the foot-print of the lead-man of the party, so as to leave the impression of the foot-step of but one brave.

In the squaws, there exists, the same delicacy of proportion, the same effeminacy of person, the same slenderness of hand and foot, which characterize the female of refined society. In despite of this, every laborious duty and every species of drudgery, are imposed on them from childhood.

Of the braves, there can be no doubt, that they are the most lazy, and indolent race of human beings - no attempt, which has ever been made, to convert them into slaves, has availed much.

An Indian's Vengeance

When an Indian takes vengeance, on an enemy; there is no cruelty, which can be exercised - no species of torture, which their ingenuity can devise, that is too severe to be inflicted. To those who have excited a spirit of resentment, in the bosom of an Indian, the tomahawk and scalping knife are instruments of mercy. Death by the faggot - splinters, of the most combustible wood, stuck in the flesh and fired. Maiming and disemboweling, tortures which are sickening to recall, have been practiced, all too frequently.

An Indian, of the Colonial Times, neither drew back from the knife, nor winced at the stake; on the contrary, he seemed to exult, in his agony - would mock his tormentors, for the leniency and mildness of their torture. "A Narraganset, made prisoner, by Major Talcott, in 1679, begged to be delivered to the Mohicans; that he might be put to death, in their own way. The New Englanders, complying with his request, preparations were made for the tragical event. The Mohicans, formed a circle; admitting within it, as many whites, as chose to witness the proceedings; placed the prisoner, in the center. One of the Mohicans, who had lost a son, in the late engagement; with a knife, cut off the prisoner's ears - then his nose - then the fingers, off each hand... after the lapse of a few moments, his eyes were dug out - their sockets, filled with hot embers. Through all of this, the prisoner, instead of bewailing his fate, seemed to surpass his tormentors, in expressions of joy. At length, when exhausted by the loss of blood, unable to stand; then did his executioner, close the tragic scene, by beating out his brains with a tomahawk."

Indian Nations

At the time, when Virginia became known to the English, it was occupied by many different Indian tribes, attached to different
nations. That portion of Virginia, lying north west of the Blue Ridge Mountains, and extending north (towards the Great Lakes), belonged to the Massawomees - a powerful confederacy. As settlements were extended, from the sea shore, the Massawomees gradually retired; and when the white population reached the "blue ridge of mountains", the valley between it and the Allegheny, was entirely uninhabited. This delightful region of country, was then only used, as a hunting ground.

In the country, north west of the Ohio River, there were many warlike tribes of Indians, strongly imbued with feelings of rancorous hostility, to the neighboring Colonists. Among the more powerful of these, were the Delawares; who resided on branches of Bever Creek, Cayahoga, and Muskingum - and whose towns, contained about 600 inhabitants... the Shawanees; who to the number of 300, dwelt upon the Sciota and Muskingum... the Chippewas; near Mackinaw, some 400... the Cohunnewagos; of 300, who inhabited near Sandusky... the Wyandots; whose villages were near Fort St. Joseph, population of 250... the Twightees; near Fort Miami, with a like population... the Miamis; on the River Miami, near Fort Miami, 300 persons... the Pottowatomies; of 300; the Ottawas; of 550; both, in their villages, near Forts St. Joseph and Detroit; and some 250, in the towns, near Mackinaw.

There were, also the Munsies, dwelling on the North Branch of the Susquehanna, and Allegheny Rivers... the Senecas, on the waters of the Susquehanna... the Cayugas, on Cayuga Lake... and the Sapoonies, who resided, in the neighborhood of the Munsies; in these tribes, there was an aggregate population of 1,380 souls.

Those who ventured to explore and occupy the south-western portion of Virginia; found, also, in the vicinity, some powerful and war-like tribes: the Cherokees possessed, what was then, the western part of North Carolina and numbered 2,500... the Chickasaws resided, south of the Cherokees, had a population of 750... and the Catawbas, on the Catawba River, in South Carolina, with a population of 150.

The "Wilderness Road" (Or The "Trace")

The "Wilderness Road" was the overland highway through the Cumberland Gap; it was sometimes called "Boones Trace". From North Carolina and southern Virginia, it was the nearest route, to Kentucky; to those, living farther north, the Ohio River was the favorite route. While the Ohio was an easier way, it was more dangerous, on account of the Indians. Travelers, of the early periods, who had come down the Ohio; preferred to return east, by the "Wilderness Road", rather than poling up stream.

Explorations And Early Indian Trails

Explorations By Traders: Adventurers, who traded with the Indians, were the real discoverers of routes; by which the Alleghenies could be crossed. At a time, when there were only two settler's cabins, in Western Virginia, west of the mountains; traders, by the score, were passing between cities of the east and the Ohio River. As early as 1747, no fewer than 300 traders reached the Ohio; and the next year, one caravan of 70 horses, loaded with furs, made the journey, from the Scioto River to Philadelphia.

The Nemacolin Trail: In the year, 1750 the Ohio Company, an association of speculators and merchants, trading with the Indians, employed Col. Thomas Cresap to discover and mark the best route for a path from the site of Cumberland to the site of Pittsburgh. Col. Cresap knew many Indians; he employed one, named Nemacolin, to mark the best route to the Ohio. The Indian performed his duty well; the path
was to become known as, the Nemacolin Trail. Four years later, Geo-
erge Washington widened the path; while leading an army, on the ill-
fated expedition, which ended in Fort Necessity. The Nemacolin Trail
was to become, an important trail, in the coming western movement.
The McCullough Trail: There were a number of paths, crossing the Al-
legehenies, within what is now West Virginia; over them, the pioneers
made their way, from the settlements in the East. Nearly all of the
paths, if not all of them, were trails which had been used by Indians,
long before. It is not improbable, that the Indians did not make the
paths; but that they were trodden in by the buffalos, in their peri-
odic migrations, in search of food. The first path south of Nema-
colin's, was McCullough's; so called, from a trader by that name,
who traded along that route, between the Shenandoah Valley and the
Ohio. This trail, left the South Branch, near the site of Moorefield,
in Hardy County; crossed the Alleghenies, near Mount Storm - reached
the head of the Little Youghioghey, in Maryland; from that river, it
continued through Preston County, where it was called the "Eastern
Trail" - from there, it continued to the Ohio River. George Washing-
ton followed this trail, from the South Branch of the Youghioghey,
in his journey to the West, in 1784.

The Horseshoe Trail: The Seneca Trail: The Pocahontas Trail

The Horseshoe Trail: About 20 miles, south-west of the McCullough
Trail, another trail crossed the mountains; it was known, as the "Horseshoe Trail", because it crossed Cheat River, at a place, known as the "Horseshoe". This path branched from the McCullough Trail, near where the town of Gorman, in Grant County, now stands. Not far from the Fairfax Stone; it crossed the dividing ridge, which separates the waters of the Potomac, from the tributaries of the Monongahela - and then, descending Horseshoe Run, it crossed Cheat River, two miles below Philippi, continuing on to the Ohio.
The Seneca Trail: Thirty miles, south of the Fairfax Stone, was the
Seneca Trail; sometimes, called the Shawnee Trail, because - Indians, of that tribe, followed this path, in 1758, after they burnt, Fort Seybert, in Pendleton County. The Seneca Trail was the best defined, of any path, in Western Virginia. It led, from the mouth of the Seneca Creek, in Pendleton County, across the Alleghenies to Dry Fork, of Cheat River; thence, through an almost impenetrable wilderness of pine and laurel, to Tygart's Valley - where the town of Elkins, now stands. It followed Tygart's Valley River, nearly to its source; crossed to the head of the Little Kanawha and thus reached the Ohio River.
The Pocahontas Trail: Thirty miles, south of the Seneca Trail, an-
other path crossed the Alleghenies, to the headwaters of the Greenbrier River, in the present county of Pocahontas. It was occasion-
ally called, the "Dunmore Trail". One branch, of this path, crossed into Randolph County; an another, led south-westerly, reach-
ing the Kanawha River. This Trail, was a highway for traders, as early as 1748; and was followed, by many of the early settlers, of Greenbrier County. The first wagon, to cross the Alleghenies, into the Kanawha Valley, was taken over that trail, by Jacob Warwick; the wagon, soon afterwards, was burned by Indians and Warwick's buildings were, also destroyed.

An Early Pioneer's Cabin

The house, which the settler built, was usually made from logs; small, one room, and probably including a rude attic, attainable by a rustic ladder. The logs were sometimes hewn - more frequently not. The boards, used in doors and floors, were sometimes dressed or
flattened, by the aid of an adz. Wooden pegs were used, in place of nails; if iron nails were used, they were hammered out by hand or had been brought great distances. The open space, between the newly laid up logs, was filled with chunks of wood or stone and mud. All articles of furniture were simple and mostly hand made, by the settler, himself. Chimneys were spacious, sometimes taking up the entire end of the cabin; and able to take logs, up to many feet in length, that would burn through the night. Chimneys were constructed of stones, green branches and plastered with a clay-like mud. Stoves were unknown - cooking was done by the great open-hearth. The hearth-stone warmed the damp feet and dried out the wet leather stockings; while the freshly snared game roasted on a splint of green wood - or a treasured, single iron-kettle hung by its chimney-hook; keeping the main dish, for the repast of the family, slowly cooking for several days, always ready to dispel the chill, from the members of the household.

The doors were thick, to protect against the arrow of hostile Indians; defense, against the Indians, was for many years, the first consideration. Windows were few, if any, and tall narrow slits or just an opening between two logs, easily filled - some were covered by greased vellum-like paper, seldom ever was glass used.

In the cold of winter, the settler's fronts were warm and their backs were cold, as they stood or sat by their great roaring fires that rushed up open, over-drafted chimneys. Many chinks let in the cold currents of air, that engulfed the occupants and invaded every corner and cranny of the cabin.

Lamps, of the crudest type, were used; consisting of a pan of animal fat, with a cotton string laid in for a wick. Candles were a true luxury; blazing pine-splinters served to disperse a little of the black night that sat for long hours each day upon the shoulders of the wilderness cabiner.

The Settlement Of The Shenandoah Valley

The English Settlement reached the base of the Blue Ridge, in a little more than 100 years, after the founding of Jamestown. Between the Blue Ridge and the Allegheny Mountains, lies the Shenandoah Valley, often called the Valley of Virginia. The settlers, from that valley, were an important group, in the shaping, of the early history, of what is now our beloved State of West Virginia. The majority of the colonists, on the Shenandoah, had not moved westward; from the settlements, along the coast of Virginia. In truth, people, of that valley, were not pure English; but a mixture of Scottish, Irish, English, German, Dutch, and French Huguenot. These people came, mainly, from Pennsylvania; between the years of 1730 and 1750, many of them were members of the Presbyterian Church.

In The Foothills Of The Allegheny Mountains

Harrison County, in Virginia, was formed out of Monongalia County, by an act of the General Assembly; passed, on the 8th. day of May, 1784. Nineteen counties have, since been carved out of Harrison. Twelve Justices met, at the house of George Jackson, on the Buckhannon River, on the twentieth day of July, 1784; and selected Clarksburg, as county seat.

After The Settlement At Jamestown, 1607

After the settlement, at Jamestown, 1607, many others were made in the Colony of Virginia. However, none of these were made, farther west than the foot-hills of the Allegheny Mountains - for
Chapter 8 cont.

about one hundred and fifty years; then some daring, and adventure­
some men began the trek up the mountains and across them, in order
to, trap and explore.

Clarksburg And The West Fork

In 1771-72, a number of pioneers came to the waters of the
West Fork River; selected their lands and made their cabins, clear­
ed a patch of ground and established a settlement - some came early
enough, in spring, to clear in time for corn planting; then they re­
turned, to bring their families to their new homes, in the mountain
wilderness of Virginia.

For a long time, there were no roads, over which heavy things
could be hauled. The North Western Turnpike, now Route 50, did not
reach Clarksburg until 1836. Prior to that time, our roads were no
more than court record designated "bridle paths". In Haymond's His­
tory Of Harrison County, it is said, "to make the trip to Baltimore
and return, required thirty days". The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad,
first reached Fairmont, in June, 1852; and Clarksburg, in July, 1856.
Prior to that time, livestock had to be driven overland, on foot, to
Cumberland and from there shipped to Baltimore.

Something More About The People Of The Early Colonies

Some of Virginia's early settlers were not so desirable; at one
time, one fifth of the population of Virginia, was made up of men
who had been banished, from England, for transgressing the laws.
Jamestown was made a penal colony, settled by English convicts.
These unfortunates were turned loose upon the more respected people
of the community; nevertheless, the results were not as bad as many
feared, they would be. Perhaps, one half of the imported convicts,
today would not be classed, as hardened criminals; at that time, un­
der the laws, and in the courts, of England, offenses, which would
now be regarded only as petty thefts or breaches of the peace, were
punished with great severity. Those offenses, today, would be pun­
ished by; a few days in jail, or a small fine - but, in those other
times, the similar offense, would be considered worthy of; the dun­
geon, for years, or banishment, for life, or the gallows.

When these convicts, found themselves in a new country, sur­
rrounded by changed conditions and removed from the vice and tempta­
tions which had environed them at home, many of them became peace­
able and industrious citizens.

Also, there came along, as first settlers, many who styled
themselves, "gentlemen"; these, had never done any work, in their
homeland, nor did they expect to do any menial work, in this, their
newland. They were counting upon making a go of it, by speculation;
if this failed, they were intending to live, in idleness, from the
labor of others. Soon, they learned better; the "gentlemen" found
it necessary, to betake themselves to labor, like other men of the
colony - they too, in turn, would become valuable members.

The first settlers, of Northern Virginia, located their home­
steads and built their cabins, on any land that suited them; with­
out procuring a legal title, from the King or from the local govern­
ment. The custom, known as, "Tomahawk Rights", was in vogue; which
consisted of, deadening trees near a spring and cutting whole names
or just the initials on trees - all to indicate, that a location
had been made on that particular tract of land. As immigration in­
creased, land disputes arose; and it became necessary, to enact laws,
to insure rightful possession. In 1799, the law required, the settle­
er to live one year on the tract and raise a crop of corn, to en­
title the claimant to clear ownership of 400 acres of land.
AN EVOLVING SOCIETY; THE INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION; AND THE GROWTH OF OUR DEMOCRATIC WAYS (AMERICANISM)

EPHESIANS, Chapter 4, Verse 32: Time A.D. 64, (How to behave in the home and social life)...
32. "And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you".

From the book, Centuries Of Childhood, by a French scholar of Social History, Philippe Aries, the following has been included, into this family history; because, the writer finds it very difficult to omit such valuable evidence, accentuating a changing society.

According to Aries; of all periods, of history, few have been so careless of their children, as that of Medieval Europe. "In Medieval France, painters were so ignorant, of what a child was, that they had no idea, how to paint them. Infants were commonly painted with the musculature of grown-ups, their age indicated, only by their size. The reason was, that during the Middle Ages and for a long time afterward (among the lower classes), children were thrown into the adult-world, at the age of six or seven - not long after their postponed weaning - and as soon as they could get along without their mothers or nurses. Until the 17th. Century, they wore the same clothes as grown-ups."

"Medieval Society, made no attempt, to shield the child from sex; adults, commonly carried on sexual relations in front of them, thought their children's own forms of sexual play were enormously amusing. There were two reasons for this: (1). the child, under the age of puberty, was thought to be unaware of or indifferent to sex; (2), the idea did not exist, yet, that references to sexual matters could soil childish innocence - nobody, then, thought that this innocence really existed."

"Toward the close of the 15th. Century, a new attitude arose: that children were innocent, their innocence should be protected; that they had character, which should be strengthened and formed."

"At the same time, another process had been going on - the development of the family. Family-life in Medieval Europe was submerged in the moiling world of society as a whole. Even, in the 17th. Century, it was an extremely public thing. Houses flowed with people; visitors might arrive, at any hour of, day or night; and the interconnecting rooms - except, for the kitchens - were completely unspecialized. Beds were set up anywhere and everywhere - four or more to a room - they were collapsible, often taken down and moved after being slept in. Meals were eaten, on any table that happened to be handy, in any room at practically any time; a couple or two might be sleeping, another group eating, a third entertaining visitors, and a fourth dancing - all in the same household."

"But, in the 18th. Century, the family began to push back the intruders and seek privacy. The interior arrangement, of the house, changed; rooms began to open on corridors, so that someone going between or from one end of the house to the other, did not have to trample through every room in between."

"As the family became, more and more of a private unit, it was increasingly preoccupied, with the child; immuring him, for his own good, in the highly disciplined boarding school, of the 18th. and 19th. Centuries. The solicitude of family, church, moralists and administrators, all, deprived the child, of the freedom, he had hitherto enjoyed, among the adults." - "It inflicted, on him, the birch, the prison cell; usually, the punishments, reserved for convicts (from the lower strata of society)... expressive of love."
"Nothing To Excess"

The Greeks had a slogan, "nothing to excess", in big letters, at Delphi; to remind them to be less excessive - the writer is wondering if he, is not being too excessive, in the compiling of this family history; but, there is so much of value, that could be included, that he finds it near impossible to draw the line, on some very interesting material:

Nobody Knows Why It Happened (?)

Nobody knows why it happened; but, on a small, rockbound, Mediterranean peninsula, 2,500 years ago, a handful of people called Greeks, roused the human race to a new ambition and sense of purpose and launched it into history. Our Modern-World, still feels the impact, of that head-long thrust.

All That The Greeks Said

We, today, cannot agree with all that the Greeks said or did; but, they were the first, of any record, to make a start in the many sciences, arts and philosophy (in its most general, and underlying meaning) that we place a high value upon.

"Wonders are many", wrote the tragedian Sophocles, "and none is more wonderful than man". In this wonder, lay not only what man is, but what he might aspire to be. How can you measure the worth of man? Socrates has said, "the unexamined life is not worth living"; and, "for reason more than anything else is man", Aristotle; "all things were in chaos, until Mind arose and made order", wrote Anaxagoras, who believed, along with his fellow philosophers, that man reached his fulfillment (destiny) in pure thought.

We cannot agree, with this, as written by the Greek poet Chasermom, "Better to bury a woman, than marry her". Tender family ties had a beginning, in Ancient Greece; but, they fell by-the-way-side during the Middle-Ages (as we have seen) - quoting Homer, "There is nothing stronger and nobler, that when man and wife are of one mind and heart in a house, a grief to their foes, and to their friends great joy, but their own hearts know it best".

Fate And Tragedy

Like the two shattered marble feet - all that remains of two Greek figures at Eleusis - and some grotesque lion heads at Olympia, toppled long ago by an earthquake, are haunting reminders (like others, about us today) of the fate, that sooner or later must (and will) overtake man and all his works.

A Message For Mankind

"So far has Athens left the rest of the world behind, that her pupils have become the teachers of the world", Isocrates. Filtering down through the ages, a message for mankind: the philosopher Antiphon declared, "in every respect, Greeks and barbarians alike, have all the same nature"; Isocrates explained, in 380 B.C., that the only difference lay in education, and called for a crusade to bring the light of Hellas to the heathen.

The crusade, actually took place; Alexander carried his power and with it the banner of Greek Civilization, to the borders of India. Instead of imposing a governing elite of Greeks upon his Empire, he encouraged the races to mix and dreamed of a world state with equal rights for all. His hopes died with him, but the ideal of
universality lived on. It helped transform Christianity, from a small Jewish Sect, into a world religion - 2000 years later, this ideal of universality crossed a new sea, to a land the Greeks never knew - to fashion anew, the ideals that would bind a new society, our society.

Woodrow Wilson

Using the same line of reasoning, as followed in the few preceding paragraphs, we shall continue; by viewing the various periods, in American History, as seen by Woodrow Wilson, an eminent historian as well as past president of the United States - in his works, The History Of The American People, in five volumes - superimposing the Wolverton (Woolverton) thread, throughout parts of this story (as has been done, in past chapters) down through the last 353 years, from the year, 1607.

1963, West Virginia’s Centennial Year, 1963

Our state, of West Virginia, was formed 100 years ago; the State Legislative Body has planned an extensive celebration program. In line with this planning the writer, of this history, is requesting that this edition of the Wolverton (Woolverton) Family History, be known as the Centennial Edition, in order that it may become distinguished from, the earlier, 1960 Edition.

King William’s War, From The Spanish Succession

The peace had stood, seven years - from 1748; and France and England were once more, in 1755, grappling - this time for a final settlement. It was on the borders, of Virginia, that the first act of this drama was to be cast. The French were determined; both to shorten and to close their lines of occupation, and to defend from the St. Lawrence to the Mississippi and the Gulf. They knew, they could only do this, by taking possession of the Valley of the Ohio.

A few German families had made their way, far to the westward of Pennsylvania; and hundreds, of the indomitable Scots-Irish, had been crowding in there, for now quite thirty years - passing on, many of them, to the beautiful Valley of the Shenandoah; and into the valleys of the Allegheny, Monongahela and Ohio. These men, on the frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia, observed what was going on - and understood. They knew the waters, that ran to the Ohio, quite as well as the Frenchmen did. They had found it a highway, to the spreading Mississippi, where French boats floated down, from the country of the Illinois; carrying cargoes of meat, grain, tobacco, tallow, hides, lead and oil to the settlements on the Gulf.

From the date, 1748, of the last peace, leading gentlemen of Virginia had organized an "Ohio Land Company"; among whom, we find a Mr. Augustus Washington, who lost his health at Cartagena - he had named his estate, by the Potomac, Mount Vernon. In 1750, the English Government, granted the Company six hundred thousand acres of land, on the coveted river - the English claim, to the Ohio country, was unhesitating and comprehensive.

George Washington

In 1753, George Washington, a lad of 21, and half-brother to the Augustus Washington of Mount Vernon, was chosen to carry a message of warning; from the Governor of Virginia, to the French, moving into the Ohio country - requiring them to, "peaceably depart"; and if not, "they would be driven off, with force of arms".
By, 1755, Transports On The Chesapeake...

By Feb. 20th., 1755, transports were in the Chesapeake; bringing two Regiments, of the King's Regulars, to be sent against Duquesne. Early in the spring, eighteen French Ships of War, sailed for Canada, carrying six battalions and a new governor.

In 1759, Johnson captured the French Fort of Niagara and cut the route to the Ohio - where Fort Duquesne gave place to Fort Pitt. At midsummer, Gen. Amherst led 11,000 men against Ticonderoga; and saw, the French, retire before him - he cleared Lake George. Meanwhile, Pitt had sent Wolfe against Quebec. Wolfe, with 9,000 men, came on June 21st., 1759; he made his way to the Heights of Abraham - lost his life - won Canada, for the English, Sept. 13th., 1759.

The next year, Montreal fell, all Canada was yielded to the English; there was yet, three years, at the peace at Paris - England gained; Canada, Nova Scotia, Cape Breton Island, all the Islands of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and from Spain she got Florida.

The True Sons Of Liberty

Upon an evening in March, 1770, a mob had attacked a squad of the King's "Redcoats", in King Street; pelting them with sharp pieces of ice and whatever else, they could lay their hands on - daring them to fire. The troops, being hard-pressed and maddened, fired - five, of the mob, were killed.

The next day, a meeting, at Faneuil Hall, demanded of Mr. Hutchinson, the Governor, instant withdrawal, of the troops.

In Rhode Island, June, 1772, his Majesty's Armed Schooner, the Gaspee, was taken by assault and burned, where she lay aground.

The East India Company was in straits for money; it had to pay, 12 pence, into the Royal Treasury, on every pound of tea it imported. The Colonists, smuggled in from Holland, most of the tea they needed.

In Boston, Autumn, 1773, an East India Ship was boarded, by a group of citizens, disguised as Indians, who threw the tea laden chests over the sides, into the ocean - teas, to a value of eighteen hundred pounds, were thrown into the harbor.

The Approach Of Revolution

The Charter of the Colony was suspended; troops were quartered, within the Province; and the trials, of colonists, were transferred to England.

Virginia, although seemingly far enough from Massachusetts, her Burgesses acted. The 1st. of June, 1774, was a day of fasting and prayer. On the 20th. of March, 1775, the second Revolutionary Convention, of Virginia, met at Richmond - almost immediately, came the clash of arms.

Gen. Gage, on the 19th., April, 1775, dispatched 800 men, to seize the Military Stores of the Provincials, gathered at Concord. On May 10, 1775, Ethan Allen walked into the unguarded gates of Fort Ticonderoga - at the head of a force of Vermonters - and took possession, in the name of The Great Jehovah and The Continental Congress.

On June 15th., 1775, on the motion of Mr. John Adams, the Congress chose Colonel Geo. Washington, to command the American Forces. Two days later, the British and the Provincials met, in a bloody and stubborn fight, at Bunker Hill.

After marching, all the way, to the York River, in Virginia, Washington found Gen. Cornwallis - as he had hoped and expected - penned between Grasse's fleet in the Bay and Lafayette's trenches, across the peninsula. His 6,000 men, added to Lafayette's 5,000 and
3,000 additional, put ashore from the fleet, made short work of the siege... and by the 19th. of Oct., 1781, the British, accepted the inevitable, surrendered.

A Nation, In The Making

The Nation, of 1800, was not the Nation, of 1790: its population had grown, in the decade, from 3,929,214 to 5,308,483; Eli Whitney, invented a practicable gin, for clearing cotton of its seeds - in 1791, less than 200,000 pounds of cotton, had been shipped out of the country; while, in 1800, nearly 20,000,000 pounds, went over seas.

In July, 1804, Mr. Burr, the Vice President, stung by Mr. Hamilton's attacks, in a bitter political quarrel, in which words ran hot and unguarded - on both sides - challenged him (Mr. Hamilton) to a duel; ending in the fatal tragedy, Mr. Hamilton was killed - one commanding figure, among the Federalists, was removed.

1807, Trouble With England, The Embargo Bill

Dec. 22nd., 1807, an Embargo Bill became law, which absolutely prohibited all foreign commerce - whether, in American ships or foreign ships - closing American ports to all nations; even, extended against the exit of American ships.

On May 1st., 1810, Congress formally repealed the Non-intercourse Act; authorized the President, in case either Great Britain or France should "cease to violate the neutral commerce of the United States," to revive and enforce non-intercourse with the other, should she fail to do the same. Mr. Madison did not want war - the new nation was not strong enough; the army had been disbanded and the navy dismantled, also, taxes were reduced to a minimum. The President's very principles forbade war; however, in Apr., 1812, an embargo was enacted, preparatory to war - on June 18th., war was declared.

The President was authorized to increase the regular army from 6,000 to 25,000 men; to call 50,000 volunteers; and to employ 100,000 men, from the State's Militias.

For almost three weary years, the war dragged on; it was a war upon our borders - in 1814, England was free to prosecute the war with vigor. Napoleon was beaten, Congress had declared war against England, while Napoleon attacked Russia for a final triumph. Disas­ter dogged Napoleon, at every step, 300,000 lives were lost - he left an additional 100,000 men in the hands of the Russians. He came out of the land of the enemy, with barely 100,000 troops, in Dec., 1812; by the end of Mar., 1814, the Allies leagued against him in Paris - by April, Napoleon was in exile on Elba.

While By That Time, And Beyond

By that time, America had drilled troops, experienced officers; both trained by the hard process, of war itself. As the war progress­ed, discipline came to the raw armies of the Union.

The war closed, in the South; the British sent Pakenham with 12,000 men, veterans - for the most part - from the fields of Spain, to take New Orleans. There, on the 8th., Jan., 1815, Gen. Andrew Jackson received him, at the trenches - thrown across a narrow strip of land - below the city, and beat him off with half the force. Pak­enham was sent back, in utter rout, with 2,500 less men than he brought; Jackson, himself, lost but eight killed and thirteen wounded.

Two weeks before, that notable affair, at New Orleans, on Dec. 24, 1814, a treaty of peace, had been signed at Ghent; of which, the Country knew nothing.
Industrial Expansion; And The Rumble Of The Anti-slavery

By, 1807, Rob. Fulton had put a steam-boat on the Hudson - by, 1830, there were only 23 miles of rails in the country; a short road, here and there, for cars drawn by horses. Soon, with steam being used for the propulsion of cars, and within five years - by 1835 no less than 30 million dollars had been invested in railroads.

Invention was awake at every turn: in 1834, Cyrus Hall McCormick had invented a reaper; in 1836, means were found, by which the great anthracite coal beds, of the country, could be used in the production of steam and in the manufacturing of iron; and in 1839, James Nasmyth, of Manchester, invented a steam hammer.

The year, 1830 had seen political and social revolution sweep to and fro. It was in 1830, at Philadelphia, that the American Anti-Slavery Society was formed. Slavery was rooted deep, in the whole economy, of the South - the Constitution of the United States, was founded upon arrangements, which took the permanence of slavery for granted.

Texas; And Trouble With Mexico

In Dec, 1845, Texas became a full State of the Union; and early, the following year, the President ordered Gen. Taylor, to advance on the Rio Grande. The Mexican commander, at Matamoros, demanded his withdrawal, to the Nueces; Gen. Taylor refused; and the Mexicans crossed the river, Apr. 23rd., ambushed a small body of American Dragoons. Next, the President told Congress, "Mexico has crossed the boundaries, of the United States, and shed American blood upon American soil; war exists, and exists by the act of Mexico herself". The Americans moved, with the precision of men well handled; they fought men, as brave as themselves. By the 15th., Sept., they were in complete possession, of the enemy's capital, and Mexico was in their hands; within, a little more than, six months after their landing.

Slavery, Again; And Mr. Lincoln

Opponents, of slavery, were very active and aggressively making opinion against it. During the summer of 1852, Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe, published Uncle Tom's Cabin - it was not a true picture of slavery.

Before Mr. Lincoln was inaugurated, 7 Southern States had withdrawn, from the Union - Revolution was upon the Country. (The total vote had been 4,682,069; of this, Mr. Lincoln had received 1,866,452.) It was the accusation of moral guilt, in the matter of slavery, that stung the Southerner most intolerably. Many thoughtful men saw how slavery lay heavy upon the South; demoralized masters who were weak; burdened masters who were strong; and as an end brought hopeless economic loss. The indolent slaves did not work, as free laborers would have worked, and could not be made to. On Feb., 1861, Delegates from Mississippi, Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana, and Texas - States that had seceded - met to choose an Executive Officer for a separate Southern Confederacy.

So it happened, the action of the Southern States, took the North by surprise. Men in proximity to the President, noted his sad and anxious eyes: in Feb., 1862, the movement of Federal troops began southward - up the valleys of the larger rivers, under Generals Pope, Buell, Thomas and Grant; each general, being supported by guns from the gun-boats on the rivers.

West Virginia (Western Virginia), 1863; And The Civil War Goes On
The Constitution of the United States forbade the division of any state without its own consent; but the Republican leaders of Congress, were ready to accept the New State of West Virginia, without too curious an examination of the Constitution, as a governing law, in this case.

After a third year of fighting, there was no radical change; the commanders of Federal troops, were storming their way southward, in the west. Some of the fighting gave the Confederates victories; though, the costs were very dear - General "Stonewall" Jackson, shot by his own pickets, lost his life.

There were only 5,500,000 (white people) in the seceded States when war came; in the North there were 22,000,000 people.

In the South as the Southern armies grew, business offices, courts, counting houses and plantations were emptied; only women and boys were left to direct the work, which was to sustain the government and armies.

The quiet labor of the negroes was disturbed little by the troubles of the time; and by the absence of their masters. No rumor of the Emancipation Proclamation had reached the Southern countryside; no sign of the Revolution that was at hand, showed itself on the surface of Southern life. Gentlewomen presided still with unquestioned authority upon the secluded plantations; their husbands, brothers, sons - men and youth alike - gone to the front. Great gangs of cheerful negroes worked the fields; planted, reaped and garnered - did their lonely mistresses' bidding, in all things, with a real show of affection.

The 4th year of the fighting, was the last; the crushing weight of the North told more and more - until the South, knocked to her knees, collapsed.

Gen. Grant had become Commander-in-chief; Gen. Sherman was to take his toll - the glory, that was the South was to end at Appomattox Court House, Apr. 9th, 1865. Mr. Lincoln would be shot, five days later, at Ford's Theatre in Washington... the leader of the North was dead, and the cause of the South was lost - the end of a way of life.

--- Special Mention ---

About those whose works have been exhaustingly consulted in the preparing of this history: Frances Woolverton Winsler, Lawrence Kansas, past Regent of Betty Washington Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and an active member of the Daughters of the American Colonists. Her line: Charles Woolverton, born England, 1660; Roger Woolverton, born 1700; Charles Woolverton, born 17th; Dennis Woolverton, born 1768; Nathaniel Woolverton, born 1816; Jesse Thomas Woolverton, born 1854; and Frances, herself, was born 1879, she married Charles C. Winsler in 1904, both are members of the Presbyterian Church.

Also, Linus Woolverton, son of Charles Edward Woolverton and Delight Salva Bennett, of North Brookfield, N. J., born Dec. 1846, on the homestead at Grimsby, Ontario. Linus prepared for college at Grimsby, Ontario; he spent the first year of his university schooling at Rochester, 1865-6 - he excelled in Greek and Latin Literature, taking honors in the Classics and his B.A. Degree in 1869; his Masters Degree in 1870.

The above information, about Linus Woolverton, was sent to Mrs. Winsler over 25 years ago, by the Hon. Charles A. Woolverton, a member of the United States Congress, from the First District of N.J.
LETTERS, POEMS; AND SUNDRY MATERIAL

Grace Yoke White, past Poet-Laureate of our West Virginia Association of Wolvertons (Pre-World War II), has communicated with the writer; and she points, with reference to family interest, to her poem, "Wolverton Place", from her published poetical works, Unhearded Gold - this book, of collected poems, is available from the publisher, Exposition Press, New York, N.Y., priced at $2.50 each copy.

Wolverton Place

The old farmhouse was sold today -
The memoried places where I used to play;
The grandparents sleep on a sunny hill,
But their kindly spirits linger still.

Across the fence the apple trees lean;
Nearby, the gate, bee hives between;
The flagstone walk, the portico,
Where children's feet were wont to go.

The stream in the meadow, cool and clear
Where one fished or waded without fear;
The satin-leafed magnolia tree made shade -
We rested there in the quiet glade.

The old gray rock where the groundhog hid;
The mudpies baked in a broken lid;
The red-clay bank where the gang would wait;
We climbed and fell and tempted fate.

The melons from the great corn field,
And golden pumpkins, a generous yield;
Apples and cider, milk and honey;
Butter as yellow as golden money.

The hand-made hammock swung in the breeze,
Laced through with rope, hung between trees;
The well, the old bucket, all there today,
But strangers over the land hold sway.

The old farm home was sold today;
Never again will I hear Tom say,
Get awake, get up, it is time to milk;
The morning-glories were purple silk.

In memory I own the farm today,
Though in reality I am miles away;
The spirit of love still lingers there,
And grandmother rocks in her easy chair.

Strangers eyes will see the land,
Plant and plow with eager hand;
But at eventide when the whippoorwills call,
The voice of memory will invade the hall.

In the years to come I will visit there;
With the grandparents kneel in silent prayer:
"Good night, my dear, hold the candle tight;
Pull up the cover-lid, blow out the light".
Mr. Charles E. Woolverton,  
Grimsby, Ontario, Canada.  

My Dear Sir:  

I am just in receipt, of a letter, this morning, from S.P. Woolverton of Sunbury, Pa.; enclosing a carbon copy, of the letter, that he had written to you. Your name has been mentioned, to me, several times; and I was in receipt of a letter, the early part of the week, from Mrs. Elizabeth W. Hoover nee Woolverton of Bushnell, Ill., stating that she had received a letter from you - about twenty years ago - in relation to family ancestry.  

I have always had a desire, to know more about my ancestors; and, only a short time since, began work - of investigating - along this line: and, have managed to accumulate, some very valuable data; but, some of it, has been of the same nature, as that which you have had through S.P. Woolverton of Sunbury.  

I have several letters, from Charles E. Woolverton of the Supreme Court of Oregon; giving me some history of his immediate family, and I am now, looking for an other, from him - giving full detailed account of his ancestry. He says that his grandfather, was named John, married Mary Hoagland, in N.J.; and, soon afterwards, moved to Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, where there was a family of children, born and raised - that his father was named John, also, was born in 1822; and, who, in the forties, moved from there to Iowa; and in 1853, to Oregon, and, is still living, his address is Albany, Ore.  

In May, I received a letter from Jacob Woolverton - President of St. Joseph County Savings Bank - stating that he would send me a memorandum, of his ancestry, which he received - about twenty years ago - from a M.E. Woolverton of Cleveland, Ohio. However, he states that his father, was named Charles, who died - in 1852 - when he was seven years old; and that his grandfather, was named John or Jonathan, who came, either, from N.J. or Pa., and settled, and lived in Hamilton Co., Ohio - just outside of Cincinnati.  

Charles Blair Wolverton of Wolf's Summit, West Virginia, gives me his genealogy, as follows: William his grandfather - by intermarriage - had the following children: Joab, born Apr. 20th., 1800; Joel; Uriah; James; Naomi. Joab was a Baptist minister, married Catherine Bartlett in 1825. By this union, the following children were born: Benjamin Middleton, born Jan 16th., 1828; James S., born 1830; Martin B., born 1834; Elisha L., born 1836; and Cintha A., born 1826. Benjamin M. is living near Wolf's Summit, West Virginia - his children are as follows: Charles Blair of Wolf's Summit, W.Va.; Charles F. of Vannoy's Mills, W. Va.; George B. of Wilsonburg, W. Va.; Jasper N. of West Union, W. Va.; Clinton B. of Wolf's Summit, W. Va.; Sarah C. (intermarried McConkey); Elizabeth E. (intermarried Cole); Joab died in infancy; and Martin, also died in infancy. James S. resides at Big Bend, W. Va. - he has a son practicing law at Houston, Texas; who tells me, that he had a biography of one Lord Frederick Wolverton, of the House of Lords, London, England; and his father, Gen. Charles Wolverton, whom his son succeeded, upon the death of the latter. Martin B. is dead; but, his family resides in Munday, W. Va., where Elisha L., also, lives.  

In addition to this statement, (Charles Blair Wolverton) also, says; that three Wolverton brothers came over from England and settled on Long Island, but afterwards - in 1714 - moved to N. J., and that one of their names was Charles, and that the Coat of Arms of the family was a Wolf's Head.  

I (Jas. H. Woolverton) have been able to run down, to the present generation, the documents of Roger and John - of whom, I presume, you already know. As for my ancestry, I can go no further
back, than to my great-great-grandfather; whose name was Andrew, who, when grown, married Ann Stone of N. J. - and soon afterwards, moved to Kentucky, where, the following children were born: John Thomas; William; James; Betsy; Nancy; and Polly. They were, principally raised in Maury Co., Tenn.; where, Andrew and his wife died. James, the youngest of seven children, was born on May 12th., 1779; and married Agatha Williams in Maury Co., Tenn., on Sept. 23rd., 1817. Unto them, twelve children were born; Houston, my grandfather, was, about, fifth in order - he was a Baptist preacher, and has three now living: James Thomas; William Skelley; and Abbey Judson. James Thomas is a United States Claims Att'y. and Commander of G. A. R. Post No. 7; and residing in Adamville, Tenn. - he has three sons: Jas. H.; Horace N.; and I am 30 years old, and Horace is 25. Both, of us, are engaged in the practice of law, here. William Skelley is a merchant, doing business in Ardmore (Indian Terr.), Okla., and, has a large family of boys. Abbey Judson has been an able physician; but, has retired, and is now engaged in the banking business in Ardmore, I. T., Okla. - he is the president, of the City National Bank, of that place. He has, likewise, a large family of boys.

This is, about, all the information, that I have, on the present genealogy of the Wolverton family. I am, now, in correspondence with several Wolvertons of whom, I have known nothing, before - probably, they may represent, some distinct branches, of which we have no knowledge.

I hope, that you may give me the results, of your investigations, as full and complete, as possible. If so desires; it will be a pleasure to me, to give to you, from time to time, any information that I may be so fortunate to obtain. It is my object - never to relinquish, my efforts, in this behalf; until, I find that it is a futile task, to continue my researches.

Hoping to be favored, with an early reply - giving information desired, I am

Yours truly,

Signed: Jas. H. Woolverton

Acquisition Of Land - Owned, By The Woolverton Families - For Fort Dix, In New Jersey

*(Extracts, from an article, written for and published by, the Newark, N. J., Evening News; on Nov. 22nd., 1941 - by, John W. Kempson.

"When Lt. Col. David R. Woolverton (a brother to Edward N. S. J. B. Woolverton), United States Army's Acquisition Officer, assembled additions of land, for the enlarging, of Fort Dix in 1940, he discovered many interesting facts; since part of the land, had been owned by Woolverton ancestors, two hundred and twenty-five years ago.”

In 1940, the Sec. of War, Stinson, signed a declaration, under authority of Congress; that this particular land was suitable and necessary, for military purpose, and was, therefore, acquired by the U.S. Court, for that purpose. By this simple act, of signing the declaration, and making a deposit - in the U.S. Court - of a sum of money, ascertained by the Sec. of War, as just compensation for the land, the title passed to the United States of America. Under the Constitution; the people, who owned the land, had to be paid for it: this made it necessary; to embark upon a large undertaking, to examine the title of each ownership, in the vast expanse of land, embracing within the more than 25 sq. miles of land, that was added to the military reservation. Thus, title searching, in the land acquisition for Fort Dix, required more than 8,500 man hours, to uncover deeds that had been drawn in the long-ago-colonist-times.

Many of the titles, in the area, were based - not on recorded documents - but, upon possession of the land; by members, of a fam-
ily, for several generations, family histories had to be traced, in some instances. Many, of the titles, had to be traced back to the original grants, in order to establish an authentic chain of ownership.

It was discovered; that near the easterly boundary, of Fort Dix Reservation, runs the Quintespartite Line - which, formed the province of East Jersey and the province of West Jersey - it was distinguished, by large stone markers.

Titles, of all land in New Jersey, were derived from the English Crown; according, to the then-English-law, all lands were owned by the Crown - as representing the Nation. The Indian's Title, to land in America, was, to some extent, recognized; but, the Government, always, asserted the right, to extinguish the Indian's Title, and, in place, give a valid title, by its own grant. King Charles II, granted, what is now, New Jersey to his brother, the Duke of York, in 1663 - the Duke of York, in 1664, granted it to his friends; Lord Berkeley and Sir. George Cateret. The Duke of York, little realized the value of the land; but, settlers who came, soon after, knew at once, the true value of the land.

Charles Woolverton, born 1660, England, came to America in 1682, owned 308 acres, of farm land, from 1698 to 1716, west of Wrightstown; in, what is now, the Military Reservation - in 1707, he had his land surveyed, by Mr. Kempe and this original survey is still in a useful state of preservation. It (the survey) was examined and indicated that the area comprised; woodland, a large pond, a gravel pit, and farm - at one time, the owner had been William Penn. It was 100 years before, the signing of the Declaration of Independence, that Will. Penn and Nicholas Lucas and Edward Byllinge transferred the land to a Mr. Pharo, who sold it to Charles Woolverton, in 1707. The original sheepskin indentures - which are in evidence, of these transactions - include a sheepskin deed, signed by Charles Woolverton in 1707; and are in an excellent state of preservation, and have been examined, as a means of determining the legal title holder of the land.

The record, of the title of the land of Fort Dix, is a record; of history, of laws, and legend - of the state of New Jersey. In 1716, Charles Woolverton sold land he had purchased from a Mr. Biddle, a member of the Society of Friends, who, also, came to America with William Penn. This land had, originally, been purchased from the Indians, to sell to the Quakers. He (Mr. Biddle) later sold it to Edith Coates, whose heirs and assigns held it, until it was acquired for the U.S. Government, in Oct., 1940; by, Col. David R. Woolverton, acting as Field Agent of the Quartermaster General of the U.S. Army. Col. Woolverton and all members of the Woolverton (Wolverton) families, mentioned here (in this newspaper article) and (here, in this family history) are direct descendants of the Charles Woolverton, born 1660, England.

One survey, of this land, was made, Dec. 29, 1790. The last deed, of Woolverton owned land, to the U.S. Government, for Fort Dix Reservation, was recorded, Nov. 22, 1941.

It Is Interesting To Note

It is interesting to note, that the Woolverton (Wolverton) families, in the Americas, are related to 13 Presidents, several Vice Presidents; as well as, to the Washington-Custis and Lincoln-Hanks families. There have been Wolvertons, in every war, since this country was settled. A Woolverton drilled, the deepest oil well, in the world - a Woolverton discovered, in California, the largest tree, in the world. William H. Woolverton, of Alexandria and New York, organized the Bell Telephone Company. Bruce Woolverton was born in a
covered-wagon, in Idaho, when his family migrated to the West Coast. Benjamin S. Woolverton was a manufacturer, in Danville, Penna. Nathaniel Saxton Woolverton was a mill-right and farmer, in Michigan, after moving from Penna. Clara Woolverton Hawn was a neighbor, of the McKinleys, in Ohio; and, spanked William McKinley, when he was a boy, later, he was the President of the U.S., for running on her yard too much.

The first big reunion, of the Woolverton Family, was held at Island Park, Northumberland County, Penna. - Col. D. R. Woolverton was the speaker.

History records; that Baron Woolverton was one of the barons, who forced King John to sign and seal the Magna Carta, insuring the English people, personal and political liberties - obtained at Runnymede, June 19, 1215.

From a book of Heraldry, in the library of the University of Toronto, we find that a Coat of Arms was granted to the Woolvertons, in the year, 1220 - that was the same year in which the great Cathedral at Salisbury was started - and later, Henry III, granted to the family, a shield; both, bearing the same motto, "Sue Sera Fidea Tenax"; meaning, defender of the faith (and) strong in purpose (and) loyalty.

In, 1707, at Wrightstown, N. J., the following abstract was made; "on the 6th. day of Nov., in the year of our Lord, 1707, were protracted these several quanties of land, for Mr. Charles Woolverton: being, formerly, surveyed by Mr. John Meradin and Mr. Dan Leeds, as their tracts show; and containing, by the general plots, the full quantity of 308 acres, allowing for highways on the land protracted. Signed, Mr. L. M. Kempe, surveyor.

Charles Woolverton, born 1741, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, 1780; from the state of N. J.: his will is on record, in Will Book No. 2, page no. 134, Sunbury, Penna., War Record Adjutant General's Office, N. J. - File Wool-wi-wagon Masters Dept., Book 1, page 77.

Charles Woolverton (Charles Thomas Woolverton), born Dec. 1843, died 1864; served in the Civil War, with the 6th. Michigan Infantry. He was a prisoner of war and died, July 17th., 1864, of starvation and dysentery, in Andersonville Prison, Georgia; Record Book, in the Office of the Federal Cemetery, at Andersonville Prison Park, Andersonville, Georgia.

Volunteer Militia, From Virginia, In Braddock's Army

In Braddock's Army, there were two regiments of volunteers, from Virginia: one of these, was commanded by Col. Russel Fairfax; and the other, by Col. Fry - from the Shenandoah and James Rivers.

Woolverton History, 1660-1959, Inclusive

In grateful praise, of Frances Woolverton Winsler's Family History, and an expression of indebtedness - to her work - is being reflected here. From her history, the writer has included - in his history - much of her compilation; the writer has accepted her work, as authentic, and has only added - here and there - to establish a clarity, to our position.

Her spelling, of the family name, should not be challenged: who can say, whether Woolverton is correct and Wolverton is wrong; or, whether Wolverton is correct and Woolverton is wrong. However, it is a shame, that we have this - which ever is right, which ever is wrong - mis-information, in the spelling of our family name.

Other first-families, have been plagued, by the same plight. The writer, cannot but believe, that we are all from the same head,
be our surname, Woolverton or Wolverton, it is all one and the same.
(Of more learned family historians, than I, it has been the accepted
opinion, that, we are all, of the same head.)
Woolverton or Wolverton - Wolverton or Woolverton; both, let it
be understood, are one and the same. Every member, of this great
family, should feel - and no doubt does fell - a strong surge of
power, as he contemplates the vastness of his ancestral heritage.

Your Mother's Love

Would you doubt; your mother's love,
Or put it through a test?
A mother's love; is the greatest love,
And could never be second best.
Would you doubt - a mother's care -
For her precious, infant joy;
There could ne'er be, more tender shown,
Than she, to her babe, when they're alone.

Your mother; felt the pain - that was your's to bear -
She kept a constant vigil, while danger lingered, there,
Your childhood happiness; she shared that, too -
When you were oppressed; she was also, blue.
Your good fortune, was mutual - your mishaps, too... 
She was, always there, by the side of you.
She knew, all your faults - your good points, too;
Her main concern, what was best for you.

She may have, endlessly, lectured - while you were young;
And, continuously, questioned - what you had done.
"It's all for the best," she would, repeatedly, say -
"We build each tomorrow, upon each today."
Her judgement was sound - as time, did prove;
You never had cause - by her - to reprove.
She was oft' distressed, with your state of mind;
And, would probe - it's depth - for what she could find.

If you displayed - a disapproving stare;
You were turned aside - feeling, completely bare.
Your innermost secrets, were never secure;
While - her thoughts - of you, were always most pure.
You may have; wobbled and tottered, and tethered about -
But; thanks to her hearty, full-throaty, shout
Your directions were soon, clearly, pointed out.

Who could - willfully - disobey, a mother's strong command;
Knowing - eminently well - of staunch reprimand?
A mother's punishment, is measured well;
And, to her child, will justly befell.

The years, sped by - the mold was unclasped...
Were you, finally, finished - at last?
No. You were, scarcely, half-complete -
The stone, was merely cut;
The final polishing, was not done,
That, was left, to you - her son.
Is the product; finished - yet,
Or shall it, ever be?
Did she - to soon - cast down the tools,
And trust - by faith - to Thee?

Charles Evans Wolverton
Data of Import, Concerning The Wolverton Family Of West Virginia

First; Charles I, born in England 1660, came to America in 1682...

Second; Daniel I, son of Charles I, born in New Jersey in 1704...

Third; Daniel II, son of Daniel I, born in New Jersey in 1739...

Fourth; Joel, son of Daniel II, born in New Jersey in 1760...

Fifth; Joab J., son of Joel, born in Virginia in 1800...

Sixth; Benjamin M., son of Joab J., born in Virginia in 1828...

Children Of Benjamin Middleton Wolverton, born in 1828:
Charles F.; born in 1848, died in 1853.
Joab J.; born in 1852, died in 1853.
Jasper N.; born in 1857, died in 1923.
Sarah C.; born in 1858, died in 1922.
Benjamin I.; born in 1862, died in 1937.
George B.; born in 1850, died in 1854.
Martin B.; born in 1854, died in 1857.
Clinton B.; born in 1858, died in 1925.
Elizabeth E; born in 1860, died in 1869.

The Following Is From The Woolverton Family History, By Winsler:

"Charles Woolverton, born in England in 1660, came to America in 1682, married Mary Chadwick (of Virginia) in 1697; they had seven sons and two daughters, as follows; Charles, born 1698 - Roger, born 1700 - Mary, born 1702 - Daniel, born 1704 - Isaac, born 1706 - Dennis, born 1709 - Dinah, born 1704 - Joel, born 1706 - Thomas, born 1710."

Charles Woolverton, born in England in 1660, married Mary Chadwick (of Virginia), daughter of John and Elizabeth Chadwick. Charles was married in 1697, and died (in New Jersey) in 1746; he came over on the ship, "Welcome", and landed (in New Jersey) November 1, 1682. Also, he was, in 1721, elected one of the first Justices of the Peace (Hunterdon County, New Jersey).

Again, From The Woolverton Family History, By Winsler: More About The Children Of Charles; Charles, born 1698, died 1768, married Margaret; Roger, born 1700, died 1761, married Mary Fox; Mary, born 1702, died 1788, married Ruth Wright; Isaac, born 1706, died 1774, married Abigail Herrin; Dennis, born 1709, died 1774, married Elizabeth Pettit; Dinah, born 1711, died 1795, married Elizabeth; Joel, born 1715, died 1795, married Elizabeth; Thomas, born 1717, died 1760, married.

The "Line" Of The Wolverton Family, Of West Virginia: Daniel Wolverton I, born 1704, married Ruth Wright, died 1786, had one son; Daniel Wolverton II, born 1739 (Western New Jersey), married Hannah Chamberlain (daughter of Lewis), born July 12, 1741 (probably in Arnewell, New Jersey), died July 14, 1818 (or 1819), buried in Mount Pleasant Cemetery, Mount Healthy, Hamilton County, Ohio.

Children (of Daniel II): Joel William, born 1760 (in New Jersey), (went to Virginia, then to Ohio), married Sarah Ganoe (daughter of James and Rebecca "Noland" (?) Ganoe), died in 1814.

Children (of Joel William): Uriah, born 1785 (served in the War of 1812, was in the Battle of Tippecanoe (under Gen. Harrison), and fought with Gen. Jackson (at the Battle of New Orleans); John William, born 1787 (in New Jersey), (went to Virginia), married Magdaline (Polly) Wattie who was born 1795 - died 1871, John W. died 1869;
Rosanna, born 1789, married (1st.) Markley - (2nd.) Henry Hattel; A daughter, named , born 1792; James, born 1794, in Virginia, moved to Ohio, in 1828, married Hughes, died in 1830; David, born in 1795, in Penna. (?); Naomi (or Naoma), born 1797, married James Larimore, died in Knox County, Ohio; George C., born 1799, died; Joab, born 1800, married Catherine Bartlett (who was born in 1825, died in 1879), Joab died in 1870; Jacob Isaac, born; and Joel, born Jan. 9, 1805, Romney, Hampshire County, Virginia (now West Virginia), married Susan Paschall, Aug. 31, 1814, at Martinsburg, Berkeley County, Virginia (now West Virginia), died Mar. 26, 1892, Whitesboro, Texas.

Mrs. McKinley Jones, Dawn Mo.

Mrs. McKinley Jones has been very helpful, in the re-kindling of an interest, in Family History. She first wrote, to my address, back in 1959; asking, help in the tracing, of her own line. She has received very little help; for which, may she see fit to pardon - the information was not known. However, she, more than anyone else, is directly responsible for this work. In this chapter, some of her records have been consulted and used to the full extent of interest.

Will Of Lewis Chamberlain

Will of Lewis Chamberlain, father of Hannah Chamberlain (who was the wife of Daniel Wolverton, born 1739): Lewis Chamberlain, Arnwell Township, Hunterdon County, New Jersey, Apr. 29 - May 18, 1772. To my wife, Lucretia, 50 pounds; to my eldest son, William, 100 pounds, also, I give to my son, William, 100 pounds, which he has had in his hands, since 1764; to my son, John, the plantation, where he lives, formerly, the estate of Francis Quick, deceased, of 248 acres; to my son, Lewis, 100 pounds, when he reaches the age of 21; to my daughter, Hannah, wife of Daniel Wolverton, pounds; and to my daughters: Rebecca Slack, 50 pounds; Lucretia, 100 pounds; Elizabeth Hoogeland, 50 pounds; Ann Sutphen, 50 pounds; Rachel, 100 pounds. My plantation, the north side of New Shanick, of 220 odd acres - except, what my wife and Lewis are to have - is to be sold. Executors, of this will, son, Lewis and my son-in-law, Derick Sutphen. Witnesses are; John Stout, Gershom Craven and Jacob Mattison.

Note, from Mrs. McKinley Jones, Dawn Mo.: "I think, Lewis Chamberlain, was son of John and Rebecca "Morris" Chamberlain; they had four children, the second was Lewis, born (probably) between 1714-18. Before 1736, he (Lewis) married Lucretia Woolsey (who was born between 1718-19 (?). Lewis died, May 3, 1772; she, Lucretia, his wife, died, Jan. 12, 1812 (?), Arnwell Township, Hunterdon County, New Jersey.

Daniel Wolverton And Ruth Wolverton

The New Jersey Archives: 1st. Series, Vol. 30, page 749; Calendar Of Wills, 1670-1730. "Daniel Wolverton and Ruth Wolverton, witness to will of John Wright; proved, May 3rd., 1733". Will was drawn, Nov. 24, 1732. The son of Daniel and Ruth Wolverton was Daniel II. A notation, from Mrs. McKinley Jones, on this: "The father of Ruth might have been, John Wright, but, I rather think not."

"Chamberlain" And The "Mayflower"

From traditional reporting, it seems suitable to believe; that Hannah Chamberlain descends from early settlers, who came over on the "Mayflower".
Charles Woolverton, born 1741

Charles Woolverton, born 1741, son of Roger (who was born 1700 and was the second son of Charles I), served in the Revolutionary War. He married Mary Drake.

The following is from records, found in the State Department Offices, Trenton, New Jersey. Marriage Bond: "Know all men, by these presents; that Charles Woolverton of Arnewell, in the County of Hunterdon and Thomas Drake, of the same County, are held and firmly bound unto his excellency, William Franklin Esq., Gov. of New Jersey, and in the sum of 500 pounds, proclamation money, to be paid to his excellency, his heirs or his assigns to such payment, will and treaty to be made, we bind ourselves and our heirs, and agree firmly by these presents, and attach our seal, and dated same, the 8th., of Aug., 1763. Anne Doumio. Witness."

"The condition of this obligation is, that as, the said Charles Woolverton, hath obtained license of marriage, for himself of the first part; and Mary Drake of Hopewell, New Jersey, and of the other. Now, if it shall not hereafter appear that they, the said Charles and Mary, have not one obligation or affinity, to hinder their being joined in Holy Matrimony, and afterwards, their living together as man and wife, then this obligation to be void, or else, to remain in full force and virtue."

Signed; Charles Woolverton, Thomas Drake.

Sealed, in the presence of Theodore Severn. (Fingerprints of both, Woolverton and Drake in lower right hand corner.)

Joab J. Wolverton, Baptist Minister And Hatter

Children of Joab J. Wolverton, born 1800, died 1879, married Catherine Bartlett, Nov. 11, 1825: Cinthia, born 1826, died married; Benjamin Middleton, born 1828, died 1909, married Ann Brown 1847; James S., born 1830, died 1908, married Eliza Ann Ferrell; Martin B., born , died , married; Elisha E., born 1832, died , married Martha Lunger 1869.

Benjamin Middleton Wolverton, And Ann (Brown) Wolverton

Children of Benjamin M. Wolverton, born 1828, died 1909, married Ann Brown: Charles E., born 1848, died , married Rebecca Smith (children, Alba, born Sept. 11, 1870, died Dec. 17, 1962, married (1) Clare Wilson (2) Janie Zinn); George B., born 1850, died , married Malissa Bell; Joab, born 1852, died 1853; Martin, born 1854, died 1855; Jasper Newton, born 1857, died 1923; married Safronia Mason (children, Mary Monta, born 1878, died 1916, married Traugh; Howard Mason, born 1880, died 1940, married Bessie Hyer; Wayne J., born 1882, died 1890, married Sharp; William R., born 1884, died 1950, married Stout; Adah M., born 1886, died 1946, married (1) Hinkle (2) MacIntyre; Benjamin R., born 1888, died 1928, married Gibson; Lloyd B., born 1890, died 1948, married Cather; L. Ray, born 1893, died 1927, married (1) Harold (2) Leggett; Mildred, born 1904, died , married Lewis; Clinton B. (twin), born 1858, died 1925, married Rebecca Bell (children, William, born 1884, died 1953, married Lucinia Snider; Ester, born 1885, died married Batten; Kate, born 1887, died , married Wyatt; Mary, born 1888, died , married Glasscock; Sarah C. (twin), born 1888, died 1924, married E. Batton (children, Dorsie, born 1881, died , married; Grover, born 1887, died , married; Lloyd, born 1882, died , married; Grover, born 1887, died , married; Elizabeth E., born 1860, died , married; Delbert, born , died , married; Mollie, born , died , married; Rebecca, born , died
Joel, Born 1805, Brother To Joab, Born 1800

The following paragraph has been supplied by Mrs. Jones of Dawn, Mo. Her grandfather was Isaac Millard Timbrook, married Flora Rea; their son, Roy Benton Timbrook, was her father. Mrs. Jones' mother was Nell Black; she was born, May 27, 1903, Grundy County, Mo., her husband, Abner McKinley Jones.

"Joel Wolverton, born 1805, was brother to Joab Wolverton, born 1800. Joel married Susan Paschall - this family, went west to Missouri, during the gold rush of 1849; they traveled by covered wagon. It is said, that they went down the Ohio, from Wheeling - by river boat, up the Mississippi - up the Missouri, to St. Louis. Joel and some of his family, went by wagon to Texas; made their homes, there, in Grayson County - some went to Williamson County, near Austin, Texas." "Children of Joel and Susan "Paschall" Wolverton: Jackson, born 1826; Maggie W., born 1827; Tabitha W., born 1834; George, born 1836; Isaac, born 1838; Mary W., born 1840; Charles, born 1842; Catherine W., born 1845; Susan W., born 1847; Sarah Ann, born 1849; John, born 1851; and Emma W., born 1853.

From The "History Of Oregon"

From the History Of Oregon, Biographical; by, C. H. Carey:

"Charles E. Wolverton (Judge Wolverton) was born in Iowa, May 16, 1851, the son of John and Mary Jane (Nealy) Wolverton. The Wolverton Ancestral Line, in America, is traced from Charles Wolverton, who came from Holland, to this country, about 1662, and settled in Western New Jersey. He was a Quaker and according, to family tradition, came across the water with William Penn. He was a native of England, but, went with others, of his persuasion, to Holland - to escape religious persecution. Daniel Wolverton, the great grandfather of the subject, was the grandson of Charles, and was born in 1739. He married Hannah Chamberlain, two years his junior. The next in line was John Wolverton, born June 24, 1781, whose wife was Mary Hoagland, born Apr. 4, 1790; these were the parents of Judge Wolverton's father, John Wolverton, who first saw the light of day, in Hamilton County, Ohio, Dec. 4, 1822 - and who, when he began to shift for himself, drifted westward and finally settled in Iowa."

Joel William Wolverton, born 1760, is recognized as being brother to the above John Wolverton, born 1781.

Olive And Elsie Wolverton, Of Buckhannon, West Virginia

Elsie Wolverton, Buckhannon, W. Va., has supplied the following; about her grandmother, Ann (Brown) Wolverton, wife of Benjamin Middleton Wolverton - and her family.


"Our parents were married, Mar. 8, 1883. Our paternal grandparents: Benjamin Middleton Wolverton, born Jan. 16, 1828, Taylor Co., Va. (now W.Va.), died May 15, 1909, interment, Masonic Cemetery, Clarks-

"George Brown, son of Thomas Brown (our Revolutionary ancestor, on the Brown side) had the following children: Thomas Brown, Benjamin, Ann Brown (wife of Benjamin M. Wolverton), Charles Brown, John Brown, Elizabeth Brown, Thornsbury Bailey Brown (Civil War), Mary J. Brown, and Eleanor Brown."

"Ann Brown and her brother, John, were sympathizers, with the "South", during the Civil War. John was reported, as harboring Rebel soldiers; two squads, of Union troops, were sent to bring John into the Union Camp - or to deal with him, as they saw fit. Nine men, under Sgt. McClaskey, went to where John was working in the fields, Calhoun Co., W.Va. They took him, a short distance, into the woods; and after allowing him to pray, he was shot, by every man of the nine."

"This tragedy strengthened Ann's sympathy, for the "South", and added a bitterness, to her feelings, for the "North"; which stayed with her, as long as she lived."

"Ann's brother, Thornsbury Bailey Brown, was a 2nd. Lieutenant, in the Union Army, under Col. George R. Latham, 6th. W.Va. Cavalry. T. Bailey Brown was the 1st. W.Va. soldier killed in the Civil War. He was shot, in the evening of May 22, 1861, about 9 p.m., between Grafton and Fetterman, W.Va.; by Daniel W. Knight, a picket of the W.Va. State Troops, under command of Col. Geo. A. Potterfield of Jefferson Co., Va. T. Bailey Brown, in company with Daniel Wilson, was returning from Pruntytown, four miles away, where they had been organizing a Union Company. They were called to halt, by the picket, words were exchanged, a quarrel ensued, Brown drew his revolver, Knight was shot through the ear; Knight returned the shot, striking Brown in the chest, and killing him almost instantly. Brown's body was surrendered, to friends, the next day - no blame was attached to anyone. A bronze tablet, marks the spot, where he was killed; he was buried in the National Cemetery, Grafton, W.Va."

"It can be seen readily, that Ann (Brown) Wolverton had her share of sorrow, during those strenuous times. However, life during her girlhood days was very pleasant. Ann's father, George Brown, was a wealthy man, a slave owner; and therefore, it was not necessary, that she do any work - yet, she did learn to spin, weave, sew, and knit. She, too, was a slave owner, in a limited way; her father, when she married Ben. M. Wolverton, gave her two slaves, Liza and Dandridge. When these two slaves were offered their freedom, they refused to accept it; and lived out their days, continuing to serve Ann and her household. Even her youngest child, Benjamin I. Wolverton, father of Olive and Elsie, could remember those two slaves, Liza and Dandridge, and so it is said, spoke of them."

To Olive Wolverton

A great debt is due to Miss Olive Wolverton, deceased, who during her life-time, collected a great deal of material on the Wolverton Family. Miss Elsie Wolverton, sister to Olive, remembers her grand-father, Benjamin Middleton Wolverton and her grand-mother, Ann (Brown) Wolverton; she can remember, her grand-father, reading from a large Bible.

Joab J. Wolverton: Down From; Joel William, Daniel II, Daniel I, and Charles I

Joab J. Wolverton, born May 13, 1800, was the son of William Joel and Sarah (Gano) Wolverton. He had five brothers; Uriah, David, George, James and Joel. His brother, Uriah, fought under
Wm. Henry Harrison - gaining a victory, over the Indians, in 1811, Nov. 7th; also, Uriah fought in the War of 1812. He had one sister, Naoma, who married a Mr. Larimore and went to live in Ohio; the Larimores, of Knox County, are her descendants. When a boy, Joab learned the trade, of a hatter; and as a man, he worked that trade, at one time - traveling through the states of; New Jersey, Ohio and Virginia. In 1824-5, he carried the mail between Romney and Clarksburg (both towns are now in W.Va.). He rode on horse-back, crossing the mountains by trails - often stopping at the home of Thomas Bartlett; a wealthy farmer and slave owner, Kingwood, Preston County, Virginia (now W.Va.). On Nov. 11, 1825, Joab J. married Catharine Bartlett, the daughter of this country gentleman; she was born, Oct. 9, 1795. Children, of this marriage, were; Cintha, born 1826; Benjamin Middleton, born 1828; James S. born 1830; and Martin B., born 1830.

Joab was ordained, a Baptist minister, at Simpson, Taylor Co., Virginia (now W.Va.), Nov. 17, 1844; and, authorized to officiate at marriages, Feb. 24, 1845.

It is also known, that he taught in the vicinity of Newburg, Virginia (now W.Va.); Erbie Wolverton Geldbaugh, a great-granddaughter of his, in her time, talked to some of his pupils. He died May 20, 1879, at the age of 79. Catharine (Bartlett) Wolverton, wife of Joab J., lived to the age of 92 years, 5 months, and 3 days.

Benjamin Middleton Wolverton: Down from; Joab J., Joel Wm., Daniel II, Daniel I, and Charles I

Benjamin Middleton Wolverton, born Jan. 16, 1828, was the second child and first son of Joab J. and Catharine (Bartlett) Wolverton. His boyhood days were spent, on his father's farm, near Simpson, Taylor County, Virginia (now W.Va.). He married, Ann Brown, Oct. 24, 1847 - Ann was the daughter of George and Sarah (Bartlett) Brown; Benjamin and Ann were first cousins and married by Benjamin Bailey Brown, a first cousin to both of them. The marriage was performed at Gladesville, Preston County.

They first lived on Buck Run, Taylor Co., near Simpson. He, Benj. M. was a small man, weighing between 140-50 pounds; his eyes were blue and his hair, medium brown. He was a farmer; but, like his father, Joab J., he was also, a hatter, by trade. He sold his farm, in Taylor Co. and moved to Wheeling, Virginia (now W.Va.); he had poor health, while living there, and for that reason, sold his holdings, there, and moved to a purchased farm in Calhoun County, near Grantsville, Virginia (now W.Va.)

In 1865, he sold, again, and moved to Janesville, Ohio - where he lived, six months; then, he moved, back, to West Virginia, locating in Barbour Co., near Meadowsville - here, he lived, for eleven years; then, back to Taylor County. Later, after all of this, he moved to Harrison County, West Virginia; where, he spent, his remaining days.


Benjamin Middleton Wolverton And The Brown Family, Virginia

Benj. M. Wolverton, was not a soldier, during the Civil War; but, he worked for the Union Forces, by baling hay - to be used as
feed, for the great herds of commandeered horses, by the Northern
Cavalry. He was a Republican and a great reader of the Bible; a mem-
er of the Baptist Church - very decided in his convictions, and, he
knew Church Doctrine. He died, at his home, in Harrison County, near
Clarksburg, W. Va., May 15, 1909; at the age of 81 - is "at rest" in
the Masonic Cemetery, Clarksburg.

Ann Brown, wife of Benj. M. Wolverton, was born near Evansville,
Virginia (now W. Va.), Mar. 10, 1823; she was the daughter of George
Brown, the second son of Thomas Brown (a Revolutionary Soldier) and
Sarah (Bartlett) Brown. The William Brown Plantation, Prince William
County, Virginia, had an interesting setting - these were Ann Brown's
people; and the first William Brown, came from the British Isles, a-
bout, 1632 (and He, the 1st. Wm. Brown) married a Miss Hales, a
daughter of John Hales.

Of the Brown Plantation: fifteen miles east, was Mount Vernon;
ten miles east, lived George Mason (who wrote, the Constitution of
Va., in 1776); ten miles north, lived the Blackburns; three miles
east, lived the Blands and Ewells - in the same vicinity, lived the
Buckners, Byrnes and Fairfaxes; south, near Dunfries, lived the Har-
risons and the Bullitts; and, also, three miles south, lived Mason
Locke Weems (the miller and minister, who wrote the "Life Of Wash-
ington").

The inventory, of William Brown's slaves, made Feb. 2, 1807,
has been recorded as follows: 1 negro, Eligia - 100 pounds; 1 neg-
ro, James - 105 pounds; 1 negro, John - 100 pounds; 1 negro, Bill -
90 pounds; 1 negro, Buckner - 60 pounds; 1 negro, John - 45 pounds;
1 woman, Hannah - 75 pounds; 1 child, Hannah - 25 pounds; 1 child,
Patience - 75 pounds; 1 girl, Hester - 30 pounds; 1 girl, Sally -
30 pounds; 1 girl, Sophia - 75 pounds; 1 small boy, Peter - 20 pounds;
1 woman, with child, Lizzie - 60 pounds; and, also, including: cows;
horses; and farming equipment, making a total value of 10,715 pounds.

Wm. Brown died, 1807; his second son, Thomas, was born Sept. 7,
1760, in Prince William's County, Virginia. In Oct., 1780, when he,
Thomas, was twenty years of age, he enlisted in Capt. John Pritt's
Company. This, was under, Col. John William Lucas, of the Virginia
Troops - they marched south, joining General Green's Army, in South
Carolina. He, Thomas, was on duty, at the celebrated battle of Cow-
pens, South Carolina, Jan. 17, 1781. On Oct. 20, 1785, he, Thomas,
made a marriage with Anna Ash (born 1763); they lived, for a time, near Rector-
town, Va. - at this same period, of time, John Marshall, Chief Jus-
tice of the United States, lived near Manassas Gap (on Goose Creek).
It has been reported that, in about the year of 1830, Thomas
Brown was offered $20,000, for his negroes; this offer was refused,
because, he seldom sold any of his slaves. In, 1833, a disease broke
out among them - within the next two years, eighteen of them had died.

At the age of seventy, Thomas Brown was still a very active
person; and enthusiastic hunter, and daring horse-back rider - never,
a jump, too difficult. He blew loud blasts, on his horn; both, to
summon his negroes and his dogs. He died, in Preston Co. Virginia
(now W. Va.), August 1844, at the age of 84.

Ann (Brown) Wolverton, And The Browns

George, the father of Ann (Brown) Wolverton, married Sarah F.
Bartlett, daughter of Thomas Bartlett. The children, of this marriage,
were: Thomas B.; Benjamin B.; Ann; Charles; John; Elizabeth; Thorns-
bury Bailey; Mary J.; and Eleanor.

Ann (Brown) Wolverton was a slender woman, of medium height;
weighing, about, 112 pounds - her eyes were bluish-gray, her hair
was brown. She died, Jun. 4, 1900; her grave, may be found, along-
side-of-that, of her husbands, Benjamin Middleton Wolverton, in the
Masonic Cemetery, Clarksburg, West Virginia
Jasper Newton Wolverton, born Jan. 27, 1857, son of Benjamin Middleton Wolverton, married Sophronia Mason (born Sept. 25, 1860); she was the daughter of a prosperous farmer, in Taylor County.

They were married at the bride's home, Oct. 7, 1877, by Rev. Aaron Barnett. Of this union, the following children were born:

- Mary M., Mar. 11, 1879, died Mar. 10, 1916;
- Howard M., July 28, 1880, died June 30, 1940;
- Wayne J., July 30, 1882, died Feb. 29, 1960;
- William Rufus, Apr. 30, 1884, died Nov., 1950;
- Adah M., Aug. 17, 1886, died 1946;
- Benjamin H., Nov. 26, 1888, died Dec. 26, 1928;
- Lloyd Brown, Nov. 29, 1890, died 1948;
- Florence May, Dec. 29, 1893, died Dec. 29, 1893;
- Lawrence Ray, Dec. 29, 1893, died Sept. 20, 1927;
- Herman C., July 28, 1900, died Dec. 22, 1901;
- and Alice Mildred, Aug. 1, 1904.

Jasper Newton Wolverton died, Dec. 22, 1923; and his wife, Sophronia (Mason) Wolverton, died, July 24, 1926 - both, father and mother, along with; Howard Mason, Benjamin Harrison, and Lawrence Ray are entombed, in the I.O.O.F. Cemetery, Salem, W. Va.

Jasper Newton Wolverton Remembered

He was born in 1857, married Sophronia Mason; he was a Baptist, of staunch convictions, very faithful to the activities of his church. He believed, "Go ye, into all the world, and preach the gos- pel..." "The door is open, the opportunity is before you" - "What shall you do?". We can remind ourselves, that J.N. Wolverton would be four generations, removed, from our children - and, in remembering, if we should go back four generations, from J.N. Wolverton's time, we would be in the era of Daniel II; a period, in which activities were closely policed by strong religious beliefs. There has been a constant, generation after generation, degree of lessening of personal restraint - our citizenry is becoming more inclined, with the maturing of each successive new generation, to do as it desires; and, to attain a satisfactory fulfillment of lustful pleasures. This is not "Old Pogy" talk, there has been a noticeable breaking-away from the "Old Taboos". Where will it "all lead"? First, of all, moral decay will be accompanied by a lassitude for achievement; and, secondly, without the continuous prime achievements necessary, our society - "Our Way Of Life" - will falter... and then, we will be "Easy Plucking" for any "Stronger Nation Of People". "For the wont of a nail, the shoe was lost; For the wont of a shoe, the horse was lost - For the wont of the horse, the battle was lost; For the wont of the battle, the Kingdom was lost"... These well known lines, may not be quoted, verbatim; but, surely, there is, yet, a message, here, for today. Someday, someone may feel compelled, to write - and not a parody - thus;...

"For the wont of the citizen's integrity, the Nation was lost".

It seems; that much of those late 17th. and early 18th. Century sound religious foundations and dedications, still flowed resist- lessly, through the veins of J.N. Wolverton - and he, to the best of his ability, gave vent to his persuasion. This is commendable, in any man, to stand up for your beliefs - to do what you think is right. Criticism may be encountered on, nearly, every hand; but, if you are satisfied, that this is your best, that it should have been done, and that this is the way to do it - then, let those, beware, who would, too soon, and too ill-equipped, be censor.

J.N. Wolverton was a gentleman farmer; very proper and very strict, with the members of his household. He owned several hundred acres, of farm-land, in Doddridge County, West Virginia. He knew the worth of "an Education"; some of his sons were doctors, and
many of, both, his sons and daughters were teachers. My father, Howard Mason Wolverton, the eldest son and second child, bought his first car, a 1922 Chevrolet, the year before grandfather died, in 1923; I was only six years, of age, at this time - but, I remember some of it well. As I remember him, grandfather didn't seem gruff; but, he did expect the best from those surrounding him. He, J.N.W., from early manhood, wore a very neatly trimmed mustache - some, called it, an "English Mustache"; his clothes were, always, of "A Very Fine Cut". The time of his death, was a sad time - a time of "first death" for some of the smaller grandchildren.

Grandmother Wolverton

The old, well-built, frame, Wolverton farm-house was, always, a welcome-haven for the many grandchildren, who would often assemble there; with a willing grandmother, always, in kindly charge - ready to help in all things. Grandmother's apple pies were a favorite; an apple-sauce pie, pale in color and stacked, as many as, six to eight high on a large dinner-plate and stored away in an "old" food press. This "old" food press or safe has been beautifully restored by Phyllis May Wolverton (Mrs George Edward Hervey III), and may be seen, today, gracefully displayed, in her home. The old J. N. and Sophronia M. Wolverton Family Bible is in the possession of James Newton Wolverton, along with, the "old" transit - used by grandfather, in his surveying, to measure angles. A pair of "old" saddle-bags, used by J. N. Wolverton, while on surveying trips, are in the possession of the Wayne Jay Wolverton family. An "old" wooden, carpenter's plane, used on the J. N. W. farm is in my, Charles E. Wolverton's possession. The "old" farm-house still stands, strong today, as in the years of yesterday; but, the same as the land, it has passed out of the Wolverton hands. The "old" homestead may still be seen, today; it is located, approximately, five miles west of Salem, West Virginia, on U.S. route fifty - the farm-house is now a tourist's home.

The Wolverton Family, A family Of Teachers

There have been many fine teachers, a specialty of our family, who have served our state of W. Va., as well as neighboring states, in the cause of education, proudly bearing the Wolverton name. Jasper Newton Wolverton was a teacher, as well as, civil engineer; he surveyed, a great deal of, the coal lands in Harrison and Doddridge Counties. His plats were very neat and many remain today, in the same fine clear detail, in which he laid them out. At the home of Howard Mason Wolverton, deceased, my father, there were some of J. N. W.'s drawings and some "old" deeds, on sheep-skin, signed by an early governor Randolph of Virginia (these deeds have no relationship to the Wolverton family; but were kept, among J. N. W.'s papers, because of their historic value.)

Sophronia Mason, wife of J. N. Wolverton, was the daughter of Abraham and Emzy (Newlon) Mason, of Pruntytown, Taylor Co., W. Va.

Jasper Newton Wolverton's Last Communication

This message, was handed to Rev. E.J. Wootter, in a sealed envelope; inscribed, with the following, "Please use, such of the following, as you deem proper". (contents to follow)

Nov. 7, 1923. "While I have little strength left, I wish to say a few words, to those who will assemble around my body, before the same is deposited in the mother earth." "I became a member, of the Belington Baptist Church, by baptism, in the year 1872 - as I now remember it; later, I became, of the Mt. Carmel Baptist Church; and
later, an organization member, of the Jarvisville Baptist Church."

When I located, in my present home, I became a member of the Victory Baptist Church, by experience. I have always held, the sacredness of the Holy Scriptures, firmly; believing, in ETERNAL-LIFE, through Christ - knowing, I could not merit salvation, by works; and, at the same time, realizing my Christian duties. I feel that I am dying, in the fullest of faith, in Christ - my willing Savior."

"Through my mind, runs John 3:16; "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that who-so-ever believeth in Him, should not perish, but have ever-lasting-life." - this gives us full assurance, of EVER-LASTING or ETERNAL-LIFE, because, I know and feel that He included me in His atonement - when, he tasted death, for every man." "The scripture, cited, not only includes me; but, you, also, if you believe - and, if you do not, I plead with you to do so at once. Pray God, for a living faith; I am pleading, with you, from the brink of the tomb."

"Now, when you are looking into my dead face, you are seeing a picture, of yourself, a little way in the future - at the close, of your own life. I wish you to realize, that in life or death, I desire your salvation; and in later years, when you pass my grave, may you recall, this my last message, to the living."

"I will meet you, no more, in church on Sunday; where, formerly, we listened to and studied God's word; and talked of the Spiritual-Life - but, now, I will be waiting, on another shore, to greet you. I feel, that I am not going among strangers; I have children, over there, a father and mother and friends and acquaintances - God, The Father, and my Savior, are there, to receive all, of the redeemed, into Glory."

"Death will never again trouble me, I am at rest; I plead, with you, to make ETERNAL-LIFE your first and last aim. Try and recall, that Christ, on the cross, thought of you, as His future child - purchased, by His blood; try and understand, the love of His Father, in giving an Only-Begotten-Son - to suffer death, that we might have ETERNAL-LIFE, free, without money and without price."

"God still loves us, with that same love, that caused Him to send his son into the world, to save us from that ETERNAL-DEATH. From my casket, I am bidding you all an earthly farewell; God be with you, 'till we meet again - death is swallowed-up in Victory, through Christ'. Lovingly, your friend, Jasper Newton Wolverton."

The message is continued: "The following poem, was adopted by me, years ago"; "I feel a strong immortal hope,
Which bears my spirit up.
Beneath it's mountain load;
Redeemed from death and grief and pain,
I soon shall find my friends again,
Within the arms of God."

"Signed, Jasper Newton Wolverton."

The before-gone message and verse of poetry, in the handwriting of J.N.W. were enclosed, in a sealed envelope, with the following endorsement thereon; "To be handed to the minister conducting my funeral... Signed, Jasper Newton Wolverton."

From The Wolverton Family History (Of The Wolvertons Of West Virginia), a First Edition of this History, much of the information has been included, in its entirety, in this history; but, J.N. W.'s will has not been - it may be found in the 1st. edition.

From the County Clerk's Office, State of West Virginia, Jan. 2, 1924: "This day, a paper purported to be, the last will and testament of J.N. Wolverton, deceased, was presented, in said office, for probate...and that the said will, is signed and
wholly written, in the handwriting of the said J.N. Wolverton, deceased..." Will and probate order, appear in Will Book No. 3, on pages No. 103-4-5; Doddridge County Court House, West Union, W.Va.

From J.N. Wolverton's Will

"I, J.N. Wolverton, a resident of Doddridge Co., W.Va., feeling death rapidly approaching; and wishing to assist my children, in a just and equitable division of my property - personal and real - do, hereby, make and publish this, as my last will and testament."

The will runs to some 1300 words in length; and in closing, J.N.W. cautions his heirs, thus: "My heirs should, at once, pass deeds, to each other, after partition. 'Keep out of court. 'Live, agreeable, with each other. 'Give me, only, a modest funeral - unnecessary money spent, does harm" "I do not want a metal case - let me return, to the earth, from whence I came." "Remember, what I said, to you; "make ETERNAL-LIFE your first and last aim"..." "Lovingly, a husband and father, to his wife and children, J.N. Wolverton, testator; Sherwood, West Virginia, October 24, 1923."

The Father Of My Youth

The father, of my youth, the only dad, I knew;
A staunch stayer, of the truth, with primary objectives true.
He reared four sons - but, daughters, none; shewed no loss, if felt.
He found no need, to take our hand, at the beginning of each day.
He didn't press a point, by force; his example, led the way.
We were instilled, by his strong will;
And it has lasted, along the way.
He did demand obedience - trusting to each's heart, to keep
It's body strong; and not, from his teachings, depart.

He was an educator - a churchman, too, of strength.
Unto his sons, he gave his best; and they, to him, came first.
A peaceable - quiet - providing man; to others, most considerate:
A manly man - of pleasant face - with kind and searching eyes.
One, who knew your inner thoughts; but, was slow to criticize,
A dad, of whom, his sons were proud - pointing, to him, with pride.
The years waxed swiftly by, brushing away our youth; to soon,
We were upon the crest, the world reaching for our hands...
Could we, but now, turn back, to live again, early years at home. Would we, turn out the richer - or, just be more alone?

Time charged on - our youth, now passed; our growth, quickly ended.
Father was gone; but, in his stead, he left a vision clear.
We remember, all the joys, we had, in that by-gone, yester-year.
Could we go back, for just one time - to tell him, face to face;
"Thanks dad, thanks dad, for all we've had".
It now appears sad; but, oh, again to have, one strong fond embrace:
To tell him, of our love, and what, to us, he meant -
To hold, again, tightly, his hand; and walk the garden path...
To feel, his strength, into us flow, as in the long long past.

Charles Evans Wolverton

The above lines were written in respect to the memory of my father, Howard Mason Wolverton, who died during his 59th. year, 1940; while, at the time of his death, I was in my 23rd. year; and, although, I was a grown man, the loss was very great. He, my brothers, and I were all very close; especially so, during the summer (school vacation) days, which we all happily spent together, working on the farm.
Following is an address by Edward Nathaniel Saxton Bonaparte Woolverton, Genealogist and Historian, of Washington, D.C., delivered at the meeting of the Family Reunion at Fenton, Michigan, Labor Day, Sept. 4, 1939. "The Family Down From Charles Woolverton (1660)."

"The National and International Association of Woolverton, held their first reunion at Island Park, Northumberland, Penna., Sat., Aug. 19, 1939. There was a large attendance, coming from twelve states; New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, West Virginia, Indiana, District of Columbia, California, Texas, Oklahoma and Massachusetts. The object and purpose, of the organization, is to compile a complete Genealogy of the Woolverton Family, to promote research (of various family trees), to complete existing records (of the Woolverton family), to chart various family trees (to show their inter-relationship), to disseminate information about Woolvertons to Woolvertons, and to hold reunions as necessary."

"Mrs. Grace Yoke White (down from the fourth child, Daniel, born 1704) is the Poet-Laureate of the Wolverton Family. The West Virginia Wolverton Family, held their first reunion, Aug. 27, 1939, Buckhannon, West Virginia. I was invited to talk, on the early life, of the Wolvertons. This branch comes down from Daniel, fourth son of Charles; and on down, from Daniel's son Daniel; then from William Joel to Joab - and their brothers and sisters... All, in attendance, were informed of their correct tree - as I had completed charting same. The chart, I have, has been compiled from information of more than fifty years (standing). So far, as possible, final charting has been confined to documentary and Bible records; but, some is from memory, checked from all available sources."

"In Wolverton, England, the claim is made, that the town of Wolverhampton was named after a Saxon Princess, by the name of "Wulvur"; which suggests, that the family came down from a Princess, who ruled that neighborhood, in Ancient Times. It is known, that the Wolfretons were followers of William the Conqueror, and sponsors of Oliver Cromwell. The Wolvertons were Barons under Norman Kings; and were (part) of the power, in forcing King John, to sign the Magna Carta, 1215 A.D. The name Wolverton then appears, as receiving title to writ, under King Henry III, 1237. The Wolvertons were active, again, helping to force King James into exile and, thereby, helping to establish the Reign of William and Mary."

"The legend, or story coming down from the past, of the Wolverton (Woolverton) Families in America, in respect to the origin of the family name, is traditional - there is evidence, prior to 1660, that the name may have been spelled a dozen ways."

"Wolfhere of Mercia, a Saxon raider, conquered the Isle of Wight, off the S. Coast of England, nearly 1,000 years ago. In return, for military protection, he surrendered his conquered territory to the Saxon King, King Ethelbert, King of the South-Saxons. In return, he was given, a fortified town (Saxon-ton); hence, Wolverton. In 1,300 A.D., the name appears, Sir Ralph de Wolfreton. At the station of Wolfreton, on the Sandringham Estates, the name is credited to Norse-Origin."

"Some authorities claim the Wolverstone Family to be identical with Wolverton; but, definitely, not Wolforden, which is pure Yorkshire. Therefore; Wolfherton, Wolfreton, Vulverton, Wulvarton, Wolverton, Wolverston, Woolverstone, Wolverston, Woolverton, Wolverton, and Woolverton are all one in the same, in origin."

"Charles Woolverton, a Quaker (probably), from Staffordshire, sailed from Dorsetshire, 1682. He brought his two brothers; Gabriel and John; but, no record (unto our time) remains, of either. This is a tradition, of one authority."
"The Family Tree of Charles Woolverton, 1660, Progenitor of all Wolvertons in America, is as follows: A Quaker emigrant, who sailed from England, for America, in 1682, on the Vessel "Welcome"; as "Gentleman", "A Man Of Means" - Tradition."

"He landed, at Newcastle, on the Delaware River, Province of West Jersey. He was an overseer, of a Quaker Colony, under George Fox and William Penn. George Fox was the founder, of the Quakers (or Friends), and also, organizer. The brothers, with Charles, were Gabriel and John; both, are not mentioned, again. The traditions are, that they may have died of the small-pox, on the way over. In this convoy there were twenty boats and over 200 emigrants. The flagship was the "Welcome", Will. Penn's ship. Over one third of the emigrants died of small-pox."

"All of the Wolvertons, in the U.S.A. and Canada, trace back to the seven sons and two daughters of Charles. The sons were: Charles; Roger; Daniel; Issac; Dennis; Joel; and Thomas. The daughters were: Mary; and Dinah."

"Several members, of the family, served in the Revolutionary War; and I have records, where they served, in all wars of this country - including the Indian Wars. Many were officers and many were privates. The Wolvertons have married, into most of the early prominent families, of the U.S.A. and Canada. They are married into thirteen president's families, of the United States: including; Washington (on both sides); Lincoln (on both sides); Polk, Grant; Hoover (thirty times - both being Quakers); Gen Sam Houston (president of the lone star state, Texas); and John Nance Garner and Gaston Wolverton, married sisters; and also, Daniel Boone, and many, many others. They are connected to all walks of life - up to Federal Judges, and many have been Federal Judges. Now, we need a president, of the United States, named Wolverton."

"Charles Woolverton owned a very valuable Bible, printed in Switzerland in 1560, by Rowland Hall. A Wolverton drilled the deepest oil-well, in the world, 10,560 feet, son of Frank Wolverton of Flint, Mich."

"In England, several coats-of-arms, were granted to the family; one, with the Crown, given under King Henry III, about, 1220 A.D. Six Parishes, in England, are named Wolverton. Mary Louise Wolverton, of the John Roger line, married Thomas Knox; a direct descendant of John Knox, the great Reformed-Church man of England and Scotland."

"Joseph Russell Woolverton of Danville, Ill., was a friend of Abraham Lincoln; he was a delegate, to both conventions, and helped to nominate Lincoln. Lincoln appointed him land commissioner of Ill. Mrs. Jane Woolverton, of Ohio, was on the reception committee when Lafayette visited the U.S. in 1824. Stephen Woolverton built the first light house; in Erie, Penna.; Sandusky, Ohio, Bay City, Mich., about, 1820 - he, also, built the first steam-boat, on Lake Erie, called "walk-in-the-water" (named thus, by the Indians). Col. Abel Wolverton, of Indiana, fought in the Black Hawk War. Clare (Wool­verton) Hahn of Portland, Ohio, when as a neighbor spanked William McKinley (as a boy) for running across her fence. Hon. Charles Anderson Wolverton, is a Rep. in Congress, from the first dist., of N.J. Hon. John Marshall Wolverton, a prominent lawyer, of Richwood, W.Va., represented his state in Congress, for some years."

"In a recent trip, that I made around the U.S. and Canada, I found the Wolverton (Wolverton) clan to be proud and industrious, and engaged in gainful occupations, and I, also, found them to be fine citizens."

"Signed, Ed. N.S.J.B. Woolverton"

"Washington, D.C."

"Sept. 4, 1939"
The following paragraphs are from some of the "old" Association Magazines; published in 1941, by the "Old" International Association of Woolvertons, Washington, D.C. (These copies were loaned to me by, Miss Elsie Wolverton, Buckhannon, West Virginia):

"Col. D.R.P. Wolverton, Fort Dix, N.J., has pointed out to me, that John Hanson, president of the 13 colonies - under the Articles of Confederation, and James K. Polk were, both, connected to the Wolverton Family."

"Mr. Ed. N.S.J.B. Woolverton, Washington, D.C., is compiling the Woolverton Genealogy, and has charted 12,000 members, of the clan, in the U.S. and Canada. The work, on this book, will be finished, about, Jan. 1, 1942; and will be ready, for publication, at that time - providing, a sufficient number of subscriptions are obtained. The Edition will be a Limited one; and only, those who subscribe, may obtain a copy. This book will be, about, 2,000 pages in length; and the price will be, about, $25.00."

Notation: (by, Charles Evans Wolverton, Clarksburg, W.Va.) If this Genealogy was published, I have failed to learn of its existence; Mr. Ed. N.S.J.B. Woolverton is dead, the book was proposed many years ago; and may even, yet, be in the offing. I heard, some months back, that someone in closeness to the late Charles Wolverton, or Woodrow Wilson Woolverton, (both, of Washington, D.C.) is planning a release, in the future, of a Woolverton (or Wolverton) Family History; but, I have been unable to verify, this information. Mr. Ed. N.S.J.B. Woolverton has estimated that; "there are over 100,000 individuals, in America and Canada, who can claim, as their ancestor - directly or indirectly - the original Charles Woolverton, England, 1660."

"The Woolvertons were early pioneers, in the West; as well as, in the East. James Woolverton discovered the largest tree, in the world, Sequoia Nat. Park, Cal.; a lake, was also named, after him. A Woolverton married into the family, of those, who established the "old" Spanish Missions of Cal.; the South-west Lugo, and Cabrillo families."

Mr. N.S.J.B. Woolverton has, also, left a reminder that; "by this time (1941) he had spent $6,000.00, of his own money; and had spent seven years, in full-time research; and had traveled, a distance of, 36,000 miles - all for the purpose, of gathering information, about the Woolverton families."

"Maj. Gen. Oscar Wolverton Griswold, who has been in charge of the Infantry Replacement Training Center, Camp Croft, S.C. (1941); the history, of his family, reads like a fairy-tale. His mother, who lived in Washington, D.C., was born, among Indians, in Nevada; her parents, started for California, during the Gold Rush of 1846. They were robbed, of all their belongings, near Fort Ogden, Utah; and her father left his wife and babies, in care of the Fort, while he started across the desert, on foot, and finally met up with a friendly tribe of Indians, who had good land - they begged, him to stay, and he accepted their offer. He moved, his family, to Nevada and lived among the Indians. The General's mother, descended from Daniel (born 1704) and was one of fourteen children, born among the Indians; with only the aid of Indian Squaws, as there were no doctors present."

"Honolulu, Hawaii, Sept. 18, 1941; Mr. Ed. Wolverton: "I am proud to be a member, of such a distinguished family. I am the only daughter, of John Wolverton (born 1822, Ohio) who crossed, the plains, to Oregon in 1833. I wrote to Frances Wolverton Brown, Portland, Oregon; in answer, to question she asked me, in regard to the John Wolverton family. My brother, Charles Edwin Wolverton"
was very much interested in the Genealogy of the Wolverton Family; and had traced the history, back to England. Last month, I passed my 84th. birthday; Mr. Byrd, will be 85 in Jan. 1942 — we will, in all probability, spend our remaining days, with our daughter, in this "Paradise of the Pacific". I am very cordially, Jose Wolverton Byrd (down from Daniel, 1704)."

"Buckhannon, W.Va., Aug. 28, 1941; Mr. and Mrs. Ed. Wolverton: "Donald and I had a very enjoyable trip. I, thoroughly, enjoyed the Reunion; meeting so many, whom, I had never known. I called to see Olive and Elsie Wolverton, today; as, they wanted to hear, everything. I believe, we will be able to arouse, more interest; among, the Wolvertons, of West Virginia, in another year." Sincerely, Beatrice W. Taylor."

"Nictean, New Brunswick, Jan. 21, 1941; Mr. Ed. Wolverton: "I am working, in a lumber camp; I am working, near a stream, known as "Wolverton Brook" - about, 50 miles North of Plaster Rock. I am the youngest son, of the late Leonard O. Wolverton; I have been told, that my grandparents signed their name with a W"oo"lverton - one "o" being dropped, by my dad and his brothers. Thomas J. Woolverton, my great grandfather was a lumber-man; he was a giant, weighing 350 pounds; and his wife, also, big, weighed 250 pounds. The heaviest couple, ever to live, on St. John's River." Yours truly, Miles Atwood Wolverton."

Notation: (by, Charles Evans Wolverton, Clarksburg, W.Va.) It has been reported, that the Wolverton Family of England, can only, trace their lineage back to some 200 years (to, about, 1740); while, we, Wolvertons of America, can trace our lineage back, in the positive, to some 280 years (to 1660). This was reported, in 1940, some 23 years ago. Those members, of the Wolverton Family, in America, who have tried, have had no success; in linking our founder, Charles (born 1660) with any of the present members, of the families of Wolverton, in the England of today. It seems, when the Atlantic Ocean is crossed; and the Coast of England, sighted, the Line is lost.

It has been noticed, during the researching for this history, that Mr. Ed. N.S.J.B. Woolverton of Washington, D.C., was frequently referred to, as Mr. Ed. Wolverton. He seemed to be, equally, at ease with, either, the "oo" spelling or the single "o" spelling; and, was, often, in the habit of using either the "oo" or the "o" in the spelling of his own name, for the purpose of correspondence.

"Sunday, Aug. 17, 1941, the fourth annual reunion, of the Wolverton Family, was held at Jackson's Mill, West Virginia. The meeting was called to order, by the Dr. Lloyd Brown Wolverton, the president; John Cole was absent; and William R. Wolverton led the group in prayer. Some of the business, of that meeting: Ruth Nixon Wolverton, elected Sec. and Treas.; all agreed, to send Aunt Betty Cole a letter, telling her how we missed her at the Reunion. Mrs. Erbie Gildbaugh, told of what she knew of Joab Wolverton (born 1800). Five members, of the family, wanted copies from an old portrait of Joab Wolverton. At the Reunion, 61 registered; and of that number, 34 were surnamed Wolverton."

Notation: (by, Charles Evans Wolverton, Clarksburg, W.Va.) This may have been done, the Secretary was to see-to-it; but, to my knowledge, I have not seen any of the reproduced portraits, of Joab Wolverton.

"Back In 1941": "Dr. I.D. Cole, son of Elizabeth E. (Wolverton) Cole, died at the age of sixty years; he was a physician; born
July 21, 1881, on Kincheloe Creek; son of Daniel M. Cole; and graduating, in 1908, from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, Maryland. He received the degree of Fellow of the American College of Surgeons, in 1933; and, took special work at the University of Vienna, Austria, 1932. He was a member of the Baptist Church; and, was the eldest son, of ten children - of whom, two died in infancy. Surviving (1941) are his mother and four sisters: Lora, wife of Rev. J.W. Kirby, Bridgeport; Mollie, wife of Thomas E. Dillin, Good Hope; Ethel, wife of P.M. Rider, Rivesville; Rebecca, widow of Earl Holden, Jane Lew - also, three brothers: M. Herschel Cole, Uhrichsville, Ohio; John W. Cole, Clarksburg, principal of Adamston Jr. High School; and Aubrey W. Cole, Fairmont, W.Va. He was married: first, to Rejina Frances; and second, to Neva Hutton Gribble, who survives - along with, a daughter, by the first marriage, Mrs. Jane Elizabeth Cooke, who has two daughters. Rev. E.W. Bloomquist, pastor of the Clarksburg Baptist Church, will officiate; interment will be, in the Mausoleum, at Elk View Masonic Cemetery.

"To Charles Evans Wolverton, Clarksburg, W.Va." "For the Wolverton Family History": "I am always glad, to hear from my relations. Are you one of Jep's sons? I was never acquainted, with any, except, Wayne and Ray; write me a letter some day - I would love to hear from you." "Sincerely, Rebecca Warner." "Rebecca C. Warner, born Jan. 1, 1891, Harrison Co., W.Va.; father, Daniel M. Cole, born Jan. 27, 1848, died Mar. 12, 1911; mother, Elizabeth E. (Wolverton) Cole, born Sept. 26, 1860, died April 23, 1950 - both, born in Barbour Co., Virginia (now W.Va.); and, both, are buried at Mt. Carmel Baptist Church Cemetery, near Good Hope, W.Va." "First husband of Rebecca Warner was Earl Holden, born Apr. 1st, 1887; children, Thelma Holden Washburn, Sept. 11, 1916, and George Holden, Feb. 6, 1919; second husband of Rebecca was Clarence Raymond Warner, born Taylor Co., West Virginia."

"Wolchester Orchards, Stockton, N.J., July 22, 1960" "Dear Mr. Charles E. Wolverton, Clarksburg, W.Va.": "I am, very apologetic for my long delay, in replying to your letter, about family genealogy. I wanted, at first, to make some further inquiries, in this area. 'Can find no record, in our family papers - nor, in the book on Woolverton Genealogy, that, would trace the descendants, of the original Charles Woolverton, who settled, here, in the latter part of the 17th. century. The first written deed, of the transfer of property, is dated, 1693. The "trace of descendants" is made through, his eldest son, Charles; and the eldest sons, down to our present family: our records, show, the original Charles had ten children: Charles, 1698; Roger, 1700; Mary, 1702; Daniel, Mar. 6, 1704; Isaac, 1706; Dennis, 1709; Dinah, 1711; Joel, 1715; Thomas, 1717." "The only other record of Daniel, 3rd. son of Charles, is that he and his wife, Ruth, were witnesses to the Will of John Wright of Amwell, New Jersey, Nov. 24, 1732." "I have investigated, the burials, in the Rosemont Cemetery - almost, adjacent to the property, of the first Woolverton homestead; and, the only identifiable graves, are those of "our" ancestor, John Woolverton, deceased in 1637; and, those of his immediate descendants." "Yours very sincerely, Miss Primrose Woolverton."

The following chart is most interesting, in accompaniment with, the following letter, from the State of New Jersey, Department of Defense, Trenton 10, N.J.; in regards to anyone, who is a descendant of Daniel (II), born 1739, New Jersey.
Down To: Diana Linne Wolverton, 1950; and Linda Ann Wolverton, 1955

Charles I, born 1660, England; great, great, great, great, great, great-grandfather.

Daniel I, son of Charles I, born 1704, New Jersey; great, great, great, great-grandfather.

Daniel II, son of Daniel I, born 1739, New Jersey; great, great, great-grandfather.

William Joel, son of Daniel II, born 1760, New Jersey; great, great, great-grandfather.

Joab J., son of William Joel, born 1800, Virginia (now W.Va.); great-grandfather.

Benjamin Middleton, son of Joab J., born 1828, Virginia (now W.Va.); great-grandfather.

Jasper Newton, son of Benjamin Middleton, born 1857, Virginia (now W.Va.); great-grandfather.

Howard Mason, son of Jasper Newton, born 1880, West Virginia; father.

Charles Evans, son of Howard Mason, born 1917, West Virginia.

Diana Linne, daughter of Charles Evans, born 1950, West Virginia.

Linda Ann, daughter of Charles Evans, born 1955, West Virginia.

Signed, Charles Evans Wolverton; Compiler of the Wolverton Family History, of West Virginia (two editions; 1960, and 1963).

(True Copy)

Mr. Charles Evans Wolverton
412 Duff Avenue
Clarksburg, West Virginia
June 16, 1960

Dear Sir:

As requested, in your application, dated June 13, 1960; there is given, here-in-all, the information available, in this office, pertaining to the Military Record of Daniel Wolverton, who served from New Jersey, during the period of the Revolutionary War, 1775-1783: "Daniel Wolverton, Captain, Hunterdon County Militia, 1775, a Resident of Kingwood Township, Hunterdon County, New Jersey."

"Yours very truly,
Samuel F. Brink, Lt. Col. NJANG, Adjutant General."

Notation: (by, Charles Evans Wolverton, Clarksburg, W.Va.) It has been substantially established, that the above Revolutionary Captain, Daniel Wolverton, who served from New Jersey, in the Hunterdon County Militia, is the same Daniel II, above, born 1739, son of Daniel I, and father of William Joel, born 1760.

John Marshall Wolverton: (From The Biography Of Congress)

"John M. Wolverton was elected to the 69th. Congress, as a representative, from West Virginia; to serve, from Mar. 4, 1925 to Mar. 3, 1927. He was an unsuccessful candidate, for re-election, in 1926, to the 70th. Congress. John M. was born, Jan. 31, 1872, Big Bend, Calhoun Co., W.Va. His schooling; Glenville and Fairmont State Normal Schools, and W.Va. University - where he graduated, from Law, in 1901. After his term, in Congress, he returned to law practice, Richwood, W.Va."

John Marshall Wolverton was the son of James S. and Eliza Ann (Ferrell) Wolverton. His father was born, 1832, Taylor Co., Virginia (now W.Va.). His mother was born, 1835, Uniontown, Penna. Joab Wolverton, born 1800, was the father of James S. Wolverton.
Chapter 12 cont.

More, About, John Marshall Wolverton

The following is from, The History Of West Virginia, Old And New, And West Virginia Biography; Vol. III, American Historical Society:

"Congressman John Marshall Wolverton was the dean of the Nicholas County Bar; and for many years, enjoyed an extensive law-practice, in all the courts, of that district. His father was a farmer; and John M., grew up on the farm, being born, Big Bend, Calhoun Co., West Virginia, Jan. 31, 1872, son of James S. and Eliza Ann (Ferrell) Wolverton. His father was born 1832, Taylor Co., Virginia (now W.Va.). His mother was born, 1835, Uniontown, Penna.; and, was a child, when her parents settled at White Day, Monongalia Co., Virginia (now W.Va.). James S. Wolverton was, both, a farmer and a business man, Big Bend, Calhoun Co. Joab Wolverton, father of James S., was a Baptist minister; but, in the absence of a church, of that denomination, James S. became a Methodist. He passed away, venerable, in years; highly respected and honored, within a month of his 80th. birthday. The children, nine in all, of those worthy parents were: Helen A., wife of S.G. Yoke, Morgantown, W.Va.; Thomas J., eldest son, Calhoun Co., a bachelor; Lewis G., a farmer at the "homestead"; Robert F., deceased; Joab D., attorney, Long Beach, Cal.; James A. deceased (died, a short time, before graduation in medicine); Lillian, died in infancy; John Marshall (next to the youngest); and Hattie M., wife of Dr. S.W. Riddle, Mt. Zion, Calhoun County."

Grace Yoke White

"Sudbury, Mass., 1960"; "Dear Charles Evans Wolverton": "My grandfather was James S. Wolverton; he was called, "Squire", by most everyone. Grandfather had nine children: Helen Ann, my mother; Thomas; Lewis; Robert; James; Joab; John; Hattie; and Florence - all are dead, except, Hattie (Wolverton) Riddle, who lives in Grantsville, W.Va. Uncle "Ben" Wolverton, grandfather's brother, I knew; visiting him, at home, near Clarksburg, before I was married. I have a copy of the "Crest" of the Wolverton Family, hanging in my hall, at "White Rocks". My grandfather married Eliza Ann Ferrell - folk called grandmother, "Lizann". The grandchildren of grandfather Wolverton are: F. Roy Yoke; Grace Yoke White; and French A. Yoke (deceased). Thomas Wolverton married late in life, no children; Florence died young; James died unmarried; Robert had one son (deceased); Lewis had two sons, Cecil and Lewis Jr.; Joab (deceased); John had a son, James and two daughters, Barbara and Helen; and Hattie (Wolverton) Riddle has three living sons, James, Clyde, and Pete. The living Wolverton grandsons are: Jim; Cecil; and Lewis Jr. (Robert Jr. is dead), he has one daughter, Helen. Uncle John was a Congressman; and my husband, W.H.S. White, was president of Shepherds College, for many years." Signed, "Grace Yoke White."

George Brown Wolverton's Daughter, Blanche

"Everett, Penna., Dear Cousin Charles": "First of all, I am the daughter of George Brown Wolverton, Blanche. There were seven, in the family: Erbie (Wolverton) Geldbaugh; Nora (Wolverton) Curran; Maggie; Lum; Richard; and Eliza (Wolverton) Power; and (myself) - all are deceased; but, Eliza and (myself). Grandmother's name was Ann (Brown) Wolverton; Uncle "Bird's" wife's family name was Bell (Rebecca); my mother's name was, also, Bell (Malissa) - but, not of the same family. Jessie (Stout) Wolverton, wrote me, that there is only one of Uncle 'Jep's' family living, Mildred, who lives in Akron, Ohio. I have three daughters: Mrs. Ruth LeVan, born Jan. 21, 1903; Evelyn Port, born Feb. 7, 1904; a son, born July 24, 1905, died
Apr. 6, 1913; the fourth child, a daughter, born Aug. 23, 1914, Mrs. Thomas S. Craig. My date of birth, Jan. 16, 1881." Signed, "Mrs. William A. Furlong."

William Randall Wolverton


Robert Clyde Wolverton

Robert Clyde Wolverton, born Mar. 4, 1923, Munday, W.Va.: "My father's name was Thomas Jefferson Wolverton, born Oct. 2, 1874, Barbour Co., W.Va.; died Mar. 12, 1955, buried, Hartley Cemetery, Brohard, Wirt Co., W.Va.; mother's name was Icie Gay (Smith) Wolverton, born Feb. 20, 1889. My (Robert Clyde Wolverton) grandfather was Martin Wolverton, buried Hartley Cemetery; grandmother's name was Mary Jane (Rogers) Wolverton, buried Hartley Cemetery."


Notation, from the compiler: In closing this chapter, "Information in Correlation", please accept, my apology, those of you, who have not been mentioned in the history. The writer, had originally, intended to contact all members of the West Virginia Family of Wolvertons; as time wore on, it became easy enough, to seek out those known members of our family, but, those lost members became a problem - and are, yet, today. The greatest enemy, to the success, of the first edition of this history, 1960, was haste; and may the same not be true, of this edition, 1963. It was my, original intention, if I should ever, re-write the "history", to wait, at least, twenty years, before doing it; but, you can see, that haste, again, has prompted me. There is a solution: each of you, in your own personal copy, will be advised to "add to" the history; by way of using the blank pages, which will be provided, at the end of Chapter XIII - these pages can be used for corrections to the history, if necessary, and for the addition of data, as deaths and births occur.

I join my hand to yours; and in turn, may we join all the hands, of the present generation of Wolvertons: thus, hand in hand, may we march in time, in spirit, into the future camps of Generations of Wolvertons; and thereby, may we not be forgotten, but rather, may our memory be whisked along the corridors of time, by a folk - proud of their Wolverton Ancestry.

I, a friend, forever, wishing you well, until we meet - some, for the first time; and others, old friends, again - in this world or the next.
Introduction: This chapter could have been called "Grandfathers And Grandsons", as well as, "Fathers And Sons"; it should prove to be the most interesting chapter, to my immediate family. Before proceeding into this most interesting chapter, would you permit me to retrogress, again, into the era of Colonial New Jersey? With your complaisance, I wish to present, a few facts, which I may have overlooked, from

The New Jersey Archives - Abstracts Of Wills

1786, Apr. 10, Daniel Woolverton, of Kingwood, Hunterdon Co., Int. Adm'x. - Hannah Woolverton, Fellowbondsman, Derrick Hogeland; both of said Co. 1786, Apr. 21: Inventory, 220 pounds, 2 shillings, and 9 pence; made by Tunis Quick and Alexander Thompson. Lib. 28, pg. 247.


(In the N.J. Archives - Abstracts Of Wills, Jonathan Woolverton is mentioned on pages; 29, 194, 210, and 230, in part, as follows:)

Lib. 32, pg. 35 - 1787, Feb. 9, Andrew Bray...
" 32, " 55 - 1789, May 6, Jacob Rowzer...
" 29, " 295 - 1787, Dec. 4, John Snyder...
" 31, " 146 - 1788, Feb. 6, Francis Tomlinson, Dinah, and Sarah...

Jasper Newton Wolverton, Father, And Grandfather:

Mary Monta (Wolverton) Traugh, first child of J.N. and Saphronia Wolverton, born Mar. 11, 1879, died Mar. 10, 1916. Mary Monta married Gustavus Traugh; and of this union a son, Harry, was born, died, married Irene Strother of Wilsonburg, W.Va. Harry and Irene had one daughter, Monta Sue, born...

Howard Mason Wolverton, born July 28, 1880, first son of J.N. and Saphronia Wolverton, died June 30, 1940; married Bessie H. Hyer, born Jan. 13, 1887, Braxton Co., W. Va., daughter of James Bruce and Eva Jane (Beall) Hyer. Bess Hyer's father was blacksmith, farmer, and postmaster, Flatwoods, W.Va. H.M. and Bess Wolverton had four sons; James Newton, Howard Lyle, John Mason, and Charles Evans, the writer. H.M. Wolverton received his education at Marshall and Salem Colleges; awarded, a Bachelor of Arts degree, from the later. "H.M." as we boys, at home, called him, his father, Jasper Newton, and his son, James Newton, all of them taught in the same one room country school, at different times, Long Run, Doddridge Co., W.Va. "H.M." was principal of Morgan Grade School, at the time of his death; he and his wife were baptised into the Clarksburg Baptist Church, Apr. 15, 1914. Howard Mason served as Superintendent of Church Schools, and as a Deacon. It has been said of him, that "he was modest in manner, and retiring in disposition."

Autobiography, by Howard Mason Wolverton, written in the year 1905:

"I was born in the backwoods of Harrison Co., W.Va.; on a little stream, by the name of Turtletree Fork, of Tenmile Creek. My parents, lived there, until I was five years old; then, they moved to Doddridge Co., W.Va. - and, it was natural, that they should take me with them; although, I had seen but five summers, I remember the trip very distinctly, and, still think of it, as the most pleasant excursion of my life."
"When we arrived, at our new home, we found it to be located on Middle Island Creek; this pleased me very much - for, people had told me, that there were an abundance of fish in that stream. I do not know; whether, all people in general are like me, or not, in this respect, but, for myself, I have always enjoyed fishing, as well as, if not better than, any other sport. You may be sure that, I made good use of this opportunity, while we lived on this stream.

I will not go into details, on this subject, but, will say that I have had some very thrilling experiences - along this line - especially so, in regard to fishing from boats and gigging."

"I have said that fishing is one of my favorite sports; but, I must say, also, that hunting is an equal to fishing. Now, I have never killed any; giraffe, elephant, tiger, or bear - I will leave, such game as this, for the more experienced hunter, for instance, President Roosevelt. I have had, much pleasure, in hunting smaller game - such as; rabbits, squirrels, skunks, and wild fowls - this is a profitable business, if game is plentiful."

"To get back, to the subject, I went to school at the Slaughter Run School, in winter; and during the summer, I worked on my father's farm - of which, work, I guess, I liked, as well as the majority of my boyhood friends. This neighborhood was a good place to raise watermelons; and, sometimes, five or six of us boys would go on a watermelon excursion - I guess, this was not a serious mistake; for it is written, in the Scriptures, that a man may go into his neighbor's vineyard and eat; but, he shall not take his vessel and carry away."

"Well, I attended school at Slaughter Run, for several winters; and then, passed a teacher's examination, was successful in obtaining a certificate. Then, without much difficulty, I found a school for the following winter. I finished this term of school; but, had many trials and tribulations. I thought, then, that I had taught the best school, that had ever been taught, in that neighborhood. I do not expect, that the patrons thought, as I did; and I have, since, changed my decision in regard to my teaching in this school."

"Since then, I have taught two terms; and, have decided that, unless I change my mind greatly, I will never be guilty of teaching another District School. I have not been very successful, with the girls, up to the present time. At present, I am a student at Marshall College, and as you all know, I am having a high time of it."

"As nothing has occurred to me, in life, that would be of interest to anyone; and as I make a very un-interesting and inferior subject, to write about, I will close." Signed, "H.M. Wolverton."

James Newton Wolverton, born Apr. 7, 1910, son of H.M. and Bess Wolverton, Flemington, W.Va.; married Ruth M. Nixon, born Nov. 4, 1911, daughter of George J. and Stella (Bartlett) Nixon, both of Harrison Co., W.Va. Of this union James Newton Wolverton II was born, May 23, 1943, Clarksburg. James N. W. I, is a graduate of Salem College, receiving both an A.B. and B.S. degree; his wife, Ruth, is a graduate of W.Va. University; and their son, James N. W. II, is a student at the University of Alaska. James and Ruth have taught, for the past several years, for the Bureau of Indian Affairs, at Mt. Edgecumbe, Alaska. James Newton Wolverton I, enlisted in the U.S. Army Ordnance, was in active service by Jan. 23, 1943, discharged Oct. 1, 1945, Sergeant. He served with the 556 Ord. Heavy Main. Co., Tank; in the European Theatre of Operations, with the 7th. Arm. Div., from South France to Cent. Germany.
In this Almanack, 1884, stowed away in the "old" Family Bible, may be found some of Grandmother Wolverton's favorite Cooking Recipes; which were conceived, no doubt, with the abundance, in mind, of a country-kitchen filled with all the essentials, necessary to good-cooking.

Sugar Cookies: One cup sugar, one cup butter, one egg, a little nutmeg, and flour enough to roll.

Jelly Cake: Two cups of sugar, one of butter, flour four cups, five eggs; bake thin and spread with jelly when cold.

Cheap (nice) Pudding: Boil one quart of milk; add four tablespoonfuls of sugar, four eggs, a little nutmeg.

Editor's Cake: One teacupful of sugar, one egg, (beat egg and sugar until light) one teacupful of sour cream, one teaspoonful of soda, nutmeg and cinnamon to suit, flour to make proper consistency.

Ginger Snaps: One pint New Orleans molasses, boil fifteen mintues; stir in while boiling, one cup butter, one teaspoonful of soda, one tablespoonful of ginger - when cool, add flour to roll very thin; bake in a quick oven.

Coffee Cake: One cup each sugar, molasses and butter, flour and one third cups of flour, two cups of chopped raisins, one cup of strong coffee poured on the butter, and when cool, add to the other articles, three eggs, one teaspoonful each of cloves, cinnamon and nutmeg, one fourth pound of citron, one teaspoonful soda and half teaspoon cream of tartar.

Corn Starch Cake: This is a simple and digestible cake, easily and quickly made, and generally liked - Rub well together one cup of butter, and two cups of sugar. Add the whites of six eggs beaten to a froth. Stir in one cup of sweet milk, two cups of flour, in which have been thoroughly mixed two teaspoonfuls of baking powder, and flavor as desired. Lastly, stir in a cup of corn starch, which acts both as a food and shortening. Immediately bake in a moderately quick oven.

While The Cookies Baked...

While the cookies baked, Grandmother Wolverton may have found time enough, to leaf through her Almanack, of the 1880's; and if so, she may have read:

"A Minister had a negro in his family. One Sunday, when he was preaching, he happened to look in the pew where the negro was, and could hardly contain himself as he saw the negro, who could not read or write, scribbling away most industriously. After the meeting, he said to the negro, "Tom, what were you doing in church?" "Taking notes, massa; all de gemmem takes notes." "Bring your notes here and let me see them." Tom brought his notes, which looked more like Chinese than English. "Why, Tom, this is all nonsense." "I thought so, massa, all de time you was preachen it."

Howard Lyle Wolverton, born Mar. 23, 1912, son of H.M. and Bess Wolverton, Clarksburg, W.Va.; married Helen Irene Jackson, born Nov. 7, 1915, Richwood, W.Va.; daughter of Dr. Kenna and Neva (McMillion) Jackson. Of this union, two children were born; Lyle Craig, May 3, 1945, Key West, Florida and Susan Charlyne, July 2, 1950, Charleston, W.Va. H.L. Wolverton served in the U.S. Navy, Chief Petty Officer, enlisted Dec. 12, 1942, discharged Oct. 21, 1945.; and has for many years been engaged in the business of finance.
John Mason Wolverton, born July 12, 1914, son of H.M. and Bess Wolverton, Clarksburg, W.Va.; married Flora Jane Gaston, born Sept. 4, 1913, daughter of Claude and Elsa Jane (Somerville) Gaston of Duck Creek and Good Hope, W. Va. Of this union two boys were born: John Cyrus, Oct. 14, 1942, Clarksburg, W.Va. and Thomas Sidney, Jan. 6, 1947, Pittsburgh, Penna. John Mason Wolverton is a 1937, Salem College graduate, A.B. Degree; Flora Jane is a graduate of the University of Mich. School of Nursing. John M. served in the U.S. Infantry, 1st. Div., 1st. Army, European Theatre. He was among the first U.S. Troops, to walk ashore, on the Normandy Beach Head, following the initial landing of the U.S. Rangers, D-Day plus one, June 7th; he followed the 1st. Div. offensive, until wounded in the Hurtgen Forest.

Charles Evans Wolverton, the compiler of this history, born Mar. 4, 1917, son of H.M. and Bess Wolverton, Clarksburg, W.Va.; married Wilma Genevie Lake, born Sept. 26, 1916, daughter of David Esker and Fannie Anna (Cox) Lake of Wolf's Summit. Charles and Genevie were married, at the Clarksburg Baptist Church, Sept. 29, 1945, while Charles was still serving in the U.S. Army; of this union two daughters were born, Diana Linne, May 18, 1950 and Linda Ann, July 23, 1955. Charles is a 1940 graduate of Salem College, Bachelor of Arts Degree; an employee of Union Carbide Corp.; enlisted in the U.S. Army, Sept. 14, 1942 - separation date, Oct. 26, 1945, after serving 38 months in uniform - 33 of this time was spent in the European Theatre of Operations, 1st. Army, 195th. Ord. Depot Co.

Wayne Jay Wolverton, born July 30, 1882, Jarvisville, Harrison Co., W.Va.; son of J.N. and Saphronia Wolverton; he died, at his home, Elkins, W.Va., Feb 29, 1960. W.J. Wolverton married Hattie M. Sharp, daughter of the Rev. Jasper Newton and Cora (Grimes) Sharp. Wayne J. attended Marshall College; later, he spent a greater part of his working years in the Railway Mail Service (34 years on the Elkins to Charleston run); and he was an active Baptist. Hattie's parents were from Pocahontas Co. Of this union, the following children were born: Ruth Maxine, Aug. 24, 1912; Robert Lee, Oct. 5, 1914; Wayne Jay II, Mar. 10, 1916; and Cornelia, July 12, 1922 (all were born at Elkins). Hattie (Sharp) Wolverton was born Apr. 9, 1887, Dell, Grayson Co., Virginia.


Robert Lee Wolverton, born Oct. 5, 1914, son of Wayne J. and Hattie Wolverton, attended the public schools of Elkins and Davis and Elkins College; he received an appointment to the U.S. Military Academy, West Point, New York and, entered the
Academy, July, 1934 - graduating with the rank of 2nd. Lt., June, 1938. Robert Lee married Leila K. Goodwin, daughter of Charles A. and Bess (McClintic) Goodwin, on Aug. 17, 1938. Their son, Robert Lockland, born in Hawaii, Aug. 24, 1941; while his father served there, at Schofield Barracks. Robert Lockland Wolverton has been serving in the U.S. Air Force. Capt. Robert Lee Wolverton was promoted to Lt. Col. in Mar., 1943; and in Oct., 1943, sailed for England in command of the 3rd. Bat., 506 Reg., 101st. Airborne Division (Shortly after this - Robert's arrival in England - the writer, being at that time with the lst. U. S. Army in England, made a special effort to contact Robert at his base near Swindon, but was unsuccessful.) On June 6, 1944, he jumped (into combat) near Carentan, France; he was never seen again, by his men, and on Jan. 3, 1945, he was reported killed in action - being awarded, Posthumously, Oct., 1945, the Legion of Merit, by Gen. Maxwell D. Taylor. His body was laid to rest, Jun., 1948, at West Point Cemetery, with full Military Honors.


William Rufus Wolverton, born Apr. 30, 1884, died during the Fall of 1950, son of Jasper N. and Saphronia Wolverton. William R. married Jessie May Stout, daughter of Luther D. and Adaline (Tucker) Stout, born July 20, 1886, near Bridgeport, W. Va. Their only child, a daughter, Phyllis May Wolverton was born, Jan. 17, 1911. W.R. Wolverton taught his first school at the tender age of 18 years; a one-room "country school," located at Center Point, Doddridge County, W. Va., later, he attended Marshall College (now known as Marshall University); he worked as a Railway Mail Clerk, for a short time, but spent the greater part of his working years in the Public Schools of W. Va. - he was, for some time, Superintendent of Schools in Clark District (near Clarksburg); and, was, at another time, active as School Supervisor at Morgantown, W. Va. Interment, Wolverton Cemetery, Doddridge Co., W. Va. Uncle "Bill" was a favorite of all his nephews - as well as, his brothers - who valued his counseling.


On Mar. 25, 1934, Phyllis married George Edward Hervey III, who was born Nov. 18, 1910, Morgantown, W. Va., the son of G.E. Hervey II and Maude (Bigelow) Hervey. "Ed" Hervey, the husband of the subject of this sketch, served his country, World War II; spending three years in the European Theatre of Operations - in three invasions, including the Invasion of North Africa. Edward entered the service as a
2nd Lt., attained the rank of Lt. Col., Signal Corps. Phyllis and "Ed" are both college graduates, West Virginia University; Phyllis, also, attended Salem College and has taught several terms of school. Children of this union, are: Melinda Lou, born Sept. 30, 1942; and Bonnie Diane, born May 18, 1948 - both, Charleston, W.Va.

Lloyd Brown Wolverton, born Nov. 29, 1890, West Union, W.Va.; son of J.N. Wolverton and Saphronia (Mason) Wolverton. L.B. Wolverton married Nancy E. Cather, born Apr. 14, 1891, daughter of John E. and Sarah E. (McDonald) Cather, Flemington, W.Va. Lloyd spent the greater part of his life in the practice of dentistry; being a graduate of the School of Dentistry, Baltimore, Maryland - he was, also, active in farming; enjoying rural living, when it could be so arranged, near enough to his office. The writer, during his youth, spent many pleasant days on the farm, visiting with Uncle Lloyd and his family. Of the Lloyd and Nancy union, the following children, were born: Virginia; Eva; Lloyd II; Paul; and Harriet.


Eva M. Wolverton, born Sept. 25, 1919, second daughter of Lloyd B. and Bertha Wolverton. Eva is a graduate of W.Va. University; and, for many years, has been employed by Union Carbide Corp., Charleston, W.Va. Eva and the writer were close friends, during childhood, and many summer days were spent in lively play, upon her father's farm, Doddridge Co., W.Va.

Lloyd Cather Wolverton, born Oct. 1, 1921, Flemington, W.Va., first son of L.B. and Bertha Wolverton; Lloyd married Mary LeVaughn Spurgeon, born May 22, 1920, Grove, W.Va., daughter of Thurman and Nancy V. (Simpson) Spurgeon. Lloyd and LeVaughn are both successful teachers in Doddridge Co., making their home in West Union, W.Va. The writer and his family find them very interesting conversationalists; and, have often been found, in their company, on a Sunday afternoon.

William Paul Wolverton, born Jan. 14, 1925, West Union, W.Va.; son of Lloyd B. and Bertha Wolverton. Paul married Ann Lyle Kemper, born Jan. 17, 1921, Parkersburg, W.Va., daughter of Roy E. and Edna (Sherwood) Kemper - both, her father and mother, are interred at the Wolverton Cemetery. The children of Paul and Ann are: Rebecca Ann, born Mar. 28, 1947; Lloyd Kemper, born Sept. 15, 1949; Mary Virginia, born Oct. 25, 1955; Robin Louise, born Oct. 27, 1958. Paul served his country during World War II, Signal Corps; France, Belgium, Holland, Germany, and Austria - 12 mos. in Europe. Paul and Ann live in New Matamoras, Ohio, where Paul is teaching. Paul expressed a sincere willingness, in his agreement, to arrange for his students, to publish the 1st. Edition of The Wolverton Family History; which certainly must have taxed his patience, and expended his students' abilities to the uppermost.
Harriet (Wolverton) Ranson, born Aug. 27, 1927, daughter of Lloyd B. and Bertha (Cather) Wolverton. Harriet married George Joseph Ranson, born Jun. 23, 1924, son of Joseph and L. Mae Ranson. Of the Harriet and George union, the following children were born: George David Ranson, born Jun. 24, 1952; and Joseph Lloyd Ranson, born Oct. 3, 1953. Harriet, as seems to be the pattern, suitable to many members of the family, is teaching - and she finds that teaching, along with family duties, makes a full schedule.

Benjamin Harrison Wolverton, born Nov. 26, 1888, son of J.N. Wolverton and Saphronia (Mason) Wolverton, died Dec. 26, 1928 (interment, Odd Fellows Cemetery, Salem, W.Va.); married Gretna Gibson, daughter of Enoch S. and Alice A. (Davisson) Gibson, born May 13, 1891. Benj. H. Wolverton was a school teacher and farmer, Doddridge Co. Of this union, seven children were born: Kathryn; John Benj.; Mary A.; Harold G.; Eugene J.; Walton L.; and Dennis S. All five sons, served in the Armed Forces, during World War II.


John Benjamin Wolverton, born Nov. 18, 1914, first son of Benj. H. and Gretna Wolverton; married Beatrice Knisley, daughter of Rev. William H. and Mary E. (Holbert) Knisley, John's first wife died, Mar. 13, 1956; of this union, there were born: John Benj. II, Oct 11, 1943; Karen Beth, Nov. 23, 1945; Susan Elaine, Aug. 6, 1947. John, for his second wife, married Viola (Gowin) Peters, daughter of Mr. & Mrs. James Gowin of Crafton, W.Va.; her son, Lewis Keith "Chip" Peters, born Nov. 2, 1953. John Benj. attended Salem College, graduated from Morris Harvey, B.A. Degree, 1953; taught school and was a retail grocer in Doddridge Co.; is a Deacon in the Baptist Church and a Sunday-school teacher; and is an employee of the Hope Natural Gas Co. (Viola was born Jan. 5, 1923.) - (Taylor Co.)

Mary Alice (Wolverton) Freeman, born Dec. 12, 1915, daughter of B.H. and Gretna Wolverton; married Roland Freeman, born Jan. 27, 1912, son of Osten E. and Hettie A. (Cox) Freeman. Of the Mary and Roland union, children were born: Dorothy Jean (Freeman) Mitchell, born Mar. 19, 1937; Thomas Evans, born Dec. 17, 1938; and John Richard, born Nov. 30, 1954.

Kathryn May (Wolverton) Zeigler, born Apr. 15, 1913, first daughter of Benj. H. and Gretna Wolverton; married James Robert Zeigler of Weirton, W.Va. Of this union, there were children born: Mary Lou (Zeigler) Varner, Aug. 18, 1934; Sue Ann (Zeigler) Provenzano, Mar. 26, 1936; Marjory Lee (Zeigler) Glover, Apr. 16, 1938; and James Robert Zeigler II, Jun. 11, 1944 - Roberta Jane, twin to James Robert, died on July 11, 1944.


Eugene Jasper Wolverton, born Nov. 8, 1918, son of B.H. and Gretna Wolverton; married Marjorie Pass of Manchester, England, born July 6, 1926, daughter of Joseph Brownhill and
Mary (Smethurst) Pass (of Manchester, England). The children of Mar­
jorie and Eugene are: Candace Lynn, born Sept. 18, 1952; and Gary
Stuart, born May 28, 1958. Eugene entered Military service, Mar. of
1942; later, he landed in Scotland; left South Hampton, one day after
the first landing in France - and came ashore (in France) two days
later, with the 2nd. U.S. Armored Division; was with the first U.S.
Troops to occupy Berlin. Eugene worked for many years, for the Mon­
ongahela Power Co.; is now engaged in the retail electronics business.

Dennis Smith Wolverton, born Aug. 22, 1926, son of Benj. H. and Gret­
na Wolverton. Dennis married Ila J. Baker,
born Dec. 7, 1928, daughter of Q.V. and Lettie V. (Ford) Baker. Den­
nis and Ila have a daughter, Denise Ann, born Jun. 28, 1958. Dennis
is a past Superintendent of the Doddridge Co. branch of the State
Road Commission of W.Va.; and, is at present employed in a tonsorial
parlor, West Union, W.Va. He has, also, shown some action in the re­
vival of the exploration for gas and oil in Doddridge Co.

Mildred Alice (Wolverton) Lewis, born Aug. 1, 1904, the only remain­
ing child of Jasper Newton and Saph­
ronia (Mason) Wolverton. Mildred married George P. Lewis, born May
22, 1924, Deep Valley, W.Va.; his father was Aaron P. Lewis, and his
mother was Barbara W. (Green) Lewis. Of the George and Mildren union,
there were born: Betty June, born Jun. 20, 1925; and William Brown,
born Mar. 2, 1932. Betty married A.E. Scott; children of this union
are: Terry Lee, born Feb. 28, 1947; and Alice, born Nov. 14, 1951.
"Bill" married Iris Seese - of this union, were born three children:
Debra Gaye, Sept. 25, 1951; Kathryn Lou, born 1952, died Feb. 17,
1963 (in the National Institute of Health, Bethesda, Maryland); and

Lawrence Ray Wolverton, born Dec. 29, 1893, son of J.N. and Sap­
ronia Wolverton; died Sept. 20, 1927, Fountain City,
Tenn. First wife, Talitha S. Herold; second wife, Roy A. Leggett. Law­
rence Ray Wolverton, studied medicine at the University of Maryland,
Baltimore; became a dentist, and, during World War I, served in the
U.S. Army Medical Corps; later, after leaving the service, he had a
promising dental practice; and, had not death intervened, he could
have served mankind well.

Adah Madeline Wolverton, born Aug. 17, 1886, daughter of J.N. and Sap­
ronia Wolverton; died 1946. Adah's first hus­
band was Clavius Hinkle; her second, was George MacIntyre. Adah M.
(Wolverton) MacIntyre taught many terms of country school and was well
thought of by all who knew her.

Martin B. Wolverton, Munday, Wirt Co., W.Va. (supplied by Effie Ham­
mer (Smith) Cooper, born Oct. 20, 1903 at Munday).
Her father, Adam M. Hammer, born Apr. 15, 1869, Pendleton Co., W.Va.;

Her mother, Cynthia Ann Wolverton, born Sept. 6, 1863, Barbour Co., W.
Va.; died Oct. 6, 1949, buried Hartley Cemetery, Wirt Co., W.Va.,
made Adam M. Hammer July 6, 1896. The father of Cynthia Ann Wolver­
ton was Martin B. Wolverton (other data about Martin B. Wolverton is
unknown to Effie Cooper.) There is also, at Munday, a gentleman of
some years, M. L. Wolverton (other data unknown.)

The final chapter, to this history, dealing with recent correspondence,
will be Chapter No. Fifteen, entitled, Wolvertons and Woolvertons,
and will, perhaps, be comprised of my final writings, as a family
historian. The success of this final chapter depends upon the will­ingness of Wolvertons and Woolvertons.
Introduction: In this chapter, some very interesting material, will be dealt with; the genealogy of Bess (Hyer) Wolverton, my mother, and wife of Howard Mason Wolverton, my father, will be partially covered - in the appreciation of my own, and my brother's interest.

Abigail Farnsworth's Bible

In the possession of my mother, Mrs. H.M. Wolverton, the Bible of Abigail Farnsworth has not been relegated to a secondary position; but, is held in great esteem, as a representative of an era past. This "Holy Bible", containing the Old and New Testaments - from the original tongues, was printed in London, England, by G.E. Eyre and W. Spottiswoode, Fleet Street, M,DCCC,LII; measuring 2"x3 1/2"x 6". In the front, it is inscribed, "Mrs. Hetta Catharine Johnston, of New Ark, New Jersey, Presents this book to her sister, Abigail Farnsworth, of Western Virginia, October, A.D., 1861."

Mary Jane Farnsworth, born Oct. 31, 1824, was the daughter of James Samuel and Abigail (Wilcox) Farnsworth, married Henderson H. Beall. Of the Henderson and Beall union, Eva Jane Beall was born Oct. 12, 1865. Eva Jane Beall married James Bruce Hyer, born 1863, died 1919, son of Ellis Hyer. J.B. Hyer was brother to Dr. John E. Hyer, born 1866, died 1927. Of the Hyer and Beall union, were born: my mother, Bess Hyer; and Maud Hyer, born Aug. 14, 1890. Aunt Maud married Herbert Enoch, born Apr. 14, 1891; and has, in her possession, an "old" Sampler, made by Mary Jane Farnsworth on Apr. 9, 1842. For his second wife, J.B. Hyer chose, Eva Cornelia Farnsworth, cousin to Eva Jane Beall, and sister to Dr. Dana L. Farnsworth, Boston, Mass.; Hunter J. Farnsworth, Greensboro, N.C.; Ivan F. Farnsworth, Weston, W.Va.; and Ralph Farnsworth, Lynn, W.Va.; and sister to Mrs. H.B. Woofter, Troy, W.Va. Of the J.B. Hyer and Eva Cornelia Farnsworth, there were children: Max Hyer, deceased; Paul Hyer; L.E. Hyer; Mrs. R.H. Roarke; and Mrs. R.P. Early; Hale Hyer, the youngest son, deceased, was in the early onslaught, by the Japanese, waged against the token force of U.S. Troops, stationed in the Pacific - pre-Pearl Harbor. As the avalanche of Japanese Imperial might rolled over the islands, Hale was taken prisoner, by the Japanese; and died, some months later, in their hands, after serving, as forced labor, in a Nipponese Steel Mill.

Notation, by Charles Evans Wolverton: When, as a small boy, I visited at my Grandmother Hyer's home, Stone Run, W.Va. (near Flatwoods, W.Va.), the "Old" rifle, acclaimed to be that of James Samuel Farnsworth, brought by him, on his journey into Western Virginia, hung on the wall, of this modest farm home.

Mrs. Abigail (Wilcox) Farnsworth's Journal


An instructive insight, into the march of the pioneers across the Mountains to the Wilds of what is now West Virginia, is given in an "Old Journal" of her travels; by Abigail Farnsworth, who came across from Staten Island, New York, to Buckhannon, W.Va. This "Old Journal" is in the possession of her grandson, James Farnsworth, Troy, Gilmer Co., W.Va. Abigail was the wife of James Samuel Farnsworth, born Nov. 22, 1793, New York City, and died Dec. 14, 1878, Gilmer Co., age 85; she was born, New Brunswick, New Jersey - maiden name, Abigail Wilcox; married Farnsworth, Mar. 25, 1815, New York; and after living
there six years, they decided "to go west."

Leaving Staten Island, N.Y., May 21, 1821; Mrs Farnsworth, in her diary, said: "We set out for the new country, Lewis County, in the state of Virginia; and stopped, that night, at the Widow Drake's. The next morning, we crossed the ferry at North Amboy and traveled on to Metuchen; where we stopped to get our oxen shoed, and with difficulty, and persuasion, we got them shoed, and the next day, about 2 o'clock, we again pursued our journey. We came through New Brunswick, and so on, toward the Six-Mile Run. That evening, we reached Mr. David Uliot's, and there we were detained, one day, on account of the weather's being stormy. Friday, the 25th., we pursued our journey. We crossed Six-Mile Run, and went through King's Town, and Prince Town. We stopped, just below Prince Town, at Mr. Theophilus Slack's, and stayed all night, and until the middle of the next day, on account of stormy weather. Then we pursued our journey, and traveled, on beyond Trenton, to a place called Falsington, and put up there, at a public house."

Stop in Philadelphia. "The name of the man, who kept the Inn, was Isaac Bullich. The next morning, the 27th., we pursued our journey, and passed through Newport, and so on, to Holmesburg, to one Mr. John Saul's, and we were very kindly treated, there. Monday morning, the 28th., we resumed our journey, and, that evening we got through Philadelphia, and stopped at a public house, run by a man named Thomas Smith. The next morning, we pursued our journey, and, that evening, reached a place called New Town. We put up there, at the public house, of a man named David Baymont. The following morning, we traveled on; but, did not get very far, that day - the weather being very warm. Parts of the carriage broke, and detained us, some time; but, we got as far west as West Town, and there, we put up at one George Speakman's; and Thursday, the 31st., we set out again; passed through West Chester, and up Brandywine Hill, and then, on to the top of Cillear Hill, and there, stopped all night."

"Friday morning, the 1st. day of June; we set out again, and passed through a town called Rangle Town, and so on along the Turnpike, and, that evening, we put up at one Mr. William Clingen's; and on Saturday, the 2nd., we set out again, and crossed over the Canisborg Bridge, and, that evening, we reached Lancaster, and there, put up at the public house of Thomas Lovet. Sunday morning, we resumed our journey, and at 2 o'clock, in the afternoon, crossed the Susquehanna River Bridge, at Columbia. The bridge was one and a quarter miles long, and had fifty pillars under it. It was covered from end to end. That evening, we got within six miles of Little York, and put up, at the public house, of a man by the name of Peter Cline."

Stop along roadside, "Monday morning, we passed through Little York, and, that evening, we put up, at the public house of James Crist. Tuesday morning, we traveled, on again, and that day, we passed through Oxford and through Gettysburg. That night, we stopped, by the roadside - because, there was no house handy. We traveled, again Wednesday, and, that evening, reached the top of the South Mountain. We put up there, at the public house, of Lewis Ripple. Traveling, the next day, we got within five miles, of Hagerstown; and put up at one, Mr. William Shibley's. Friday, the next day, we passed through Hagerstown, and over Cannagag Bridge. That evening, we put up, at the public house of Daniel Brewer."

"The next day, we crossed the North Mountain; and so on, through a town called Hancock, and, that evening, we put up at a public house, run by Joseph Graves. The ensuing morning, we took up our journey, again; but, did not get very far, that day, for it was very mountainous. That evening, we stopped at Henry Bivet's public house.
All the next day, we traveled the most desert mountains, I ever saw; or, ever expect to see. That evening, we were entertained, at the public house of a man Jordan. The next day, we reached Cumberland, where we crossed the Chane Bridge; and, that evening, we stopped at a tavern, run by Michael Lane.

"The morning of June 13th., we started out again, and traveled on through the mountains. That night, we stayed at one John Akehart's. All the next day, we traveled through the mountains, and, that night, put up at a tavern, owned by a man named Jasper Tumbleson. We traveled, again, all next day; through mountains, and, at night, stopped at the tavern of Samuel Lewis. About 10 o'clock, the morning of June 16, we came to a little town called Smithfield; still, continuing our journey, in the mountains - and, that night, we ate and slept at the George Briant public house."

Reach Laurel Mountain, "About 1 o'clock, the next day, we reached the top of "Laurel Hill"; and, about 6 at night, we passed through Unicontown. A little beyond, we put up at the home of a Baptist Minister, whose name was William Brownfield. The morning of the eighteenth, we pursued our journey, and, that evening, we stayed at the home of one Dr. Samuel Sacket. The next morning, about 10 o'clock, we came into rain, and we stopped at one William Gantz's; remaining there, until the next morning, June 19, when we started again - and, about 11 o'clock, that day, we crossed Cheat River, just below McFarling's Ferry. That day, we passed through a little town, called Stuart Town; and, that night, we put up by the roadside."

"The next morning, we continued to travel, and, about 12 o'clock, as we were going down a steep hill, the tongue of the carriage broke, and that detained us for some time. That day, we passed through Morgantown, and, that night, stopped at one William Miller's. Traveling, all the next day, we stopped, that evening, at the home of Thomas Merey. The next day, we crossed White Day Creek, and, that evening, stopped at the home of a Baptist Minister, Joshua Hickman. We stayed there, from Saturday until Monday; when, two wagons went on and left our wagon and myself and little John behind - until, the next Wednesday, when we cut out again. This was the 4th. of July; and, that day, we crossed the Tygart's Valley River, putting up, that night, at Harmon Cress's home. There, we were obliged to stop, one day, on account of the weather being stormy. Friday, we continued to travel, passed through Bridgeport, crossed Elk Creek, and put up at Mr. James Arnold's."

"Saturday, the 7th., we sot out again, and - in about two and one half miles - we crossed Gnatty Creek, by a grist and sawmill belonging to Jacob Romine; the next evening, we sot sot, on the dividing ridge, and had to tarry, until the next morning. We, then, pursued our journey, and, that evening, arrived at Buckhannon, (W.Va.), July 5th., 1823.

Trip Mileage, The Journal, as given by Mrs. Farnsworth, contains the following mentions of mileage - on the trip: "... the distance, from place to place, from Staten Island to Buckhannon, from the mileage log..."

"Perth Amboy, 6 miles; from Perth Amboy, to New Brunswick, 12 miles; from New Brunswick, to Trenton, 28 miles; from Trenton, to Philadelphia, 30 miles; from Philadelphia, to Lancaster, 26 miles; from Lancaster, to Columbia, 11 miles; from Columbia, to Little York, 11 miles; from Little York, to Gettysburg, 28 miles; from Gettysburg, to Hagerstown, 30 miles; from Hagerstown, to Cumberland, 62 miles; from Cumberland, to Uniontown, 62 miles; from Uniontown, to Morgantown, 28 miles; from Morgantown, to Bridgeport, 36 miles; and from Bridgeport, to Buckhannon, 28 miles - total 442 miles." (Her figures
Find Old Ledger. An "Old" Ledger, showing the account of Dr. W. D. Farnsworth with Mary Latourrette, in 1816-20, contains entries of interest; because of the prices of commodities, in those early days: "Half gallon of rum, 36 cents; bushel of salt, 75 cents; two yards of wire, 4 cents; half gallon of brandy, 50 cents; quart of wine, 20 cents; molasses, 60 cents, a gallon; gallon of gin, 40 cents; coffee, 36 cents, a pound (and was little used); pepper, 36 cents, a pound; yard of muslin, 24 cents; seven pounds of sugar 80 cents; a handkerchief, 39 cents (at the store); Lee's Pills (in common use, then), an amount worth 39 cents, was bought; 1/4 pound of allspice, 11 cents; 1/4 of a yard of milinet, 14 cents; 1/2 doz. dishes, 30 cents; olive oil, small quantity, 6 cents; 1/4 pound of tea, (most families, used it, in those days) 29 cents; 1 ounce of "sinimuni", 8 cents; some ribbons, 4 cents, a yard; 1 pound of nitre, 36 cents; ginger, 20 cents, a pound; and candles sold by the pound, one entry indicated that 53 cents was charged for 3 pounds.

Store Sold Rum. The predominance of entries, in the "old" ledger, showing purchases of tobacco, rum spirits, gin, and molasses, indicates the good old days - such, as many long for now. Daniel Farnsworth, father of Abigail Farnsworth's husband, owned the south-end of Staten Island; which, he exchanged for 1,500 acres of land - including Buckhannon, except, 18 lots, that had been sold, and 2,000 acres in Pocahontas county... he was, virtually, the founder of Buckhannon. The town had been laid out before his arrival; but, not a house was erected, before his coming. His family, camped in an orchard, until he put up a large two-story log house. He had 7 sons; 5 of whom were living, when the family came to Buckhannon, June, 1821 (as mentioned, by Mrs. Farnsworth, in her diary). These sons, other than James Samuel, the eldest, were named: Nathaniel; John M.; Isaac; and Thomas - all, of whom, left descendants, in West Virginia. The father of Daniel Farnsworth, father of these sons, was Thomas Farnsworth, of New York - he did not come to W.Va., his wife was Rachel (Stout) Farnsworth. Abigail Farnsworth's husband, was a soldier, in the War of 1812; and, drew a pension, until his death, as a veteran of that war. She was the mother of the late Daniel D.T. Farnsworth, of Buckhannon; who took a prominent part in the formation of the state of West Virginia, and served as governor, of that state, for a short time in 1869 - filling the unexpired term of Gov. Arthur I. Boreman. The son was born, on Staten Island, N.Y., Dec. 23, 1819; and was less than 2 years old, when the family came to W.Va.

Buckhannon Man Prominent In Formation Of New State

Notation, by Charles Evans Wolverton: The following, is an article, by Charles William Roberts, from the Clarksburg Exponent, June 20, 1940.

D.D.T. Farnsworth, urged separation two years before actual act; was Governor (of West Virginia) for six days.

Buckhannon, W. Va., June 19, 1940: "Tomorrow marks the 77th anniversary of the admission of the state of W. Va., into the Union; but, if the plans of the Hon. Daniel Duane Thompkins Farnsworth, Upshur Co. Delegate to the convention, which reorganized the state government of Virginia in 1861, had been carried out, W. Va. would have become a state two years earlier. Between the years 1860-63, when the forming of a new state was so bitterly fought throughout W. Va., Mr. Farnsworth was the firmest and most persistent advocate of the division in the state. He later, became Governor of W. Va., serving for only six days. His grandfather had been the owner of the southern part of Staten Island, now a part of greater New York, which
he traded for W. Va. land."

Lived In Orchard, "Dan", as he was called in his younger days, was brought to Buckhannon at the age of 18 months. When his family arrived here, not one house stood on the present site of the city. The family encamped in an orchard until a large two-story house was erected from logs, cut by his father and grandfather. At an early age, young Daniel learned the trade of tailoring; but, did not like this work - shortly after his marriage to Mary J. Ireland, he engaged in the merchantile business. Ann M. Gibson was his first wife; she died in 1852, after giving birth to 6 children. Mr. Farnsworth led the life of any successful merchant, in W.Va., until Mr. Lincoln was elected President - then, his life took on greater proportions. Stephen Douglas got Mr. Farnsworth's vote, in the presidential election of 1860 - but, because, Abe Lincoln was constitutionally elected; and, because, he felt the Union was right, Mr. Farnsworth was against Virginia's secession. When he and other great statesmen, of Western Virginia, realized the trouble their neighbors, west of the mountains, would suffer, if they continued to do things the way they had done, they could think of no better way of solving the problem; than by calling a meeting, of the influential men of this section of the state, much on the order of the first Continental Congress, from which the Nation's Government was born."

Stands Almost Alone, "After defeating Ben Bassell, a former member of the Legislature, from Upshur Co., Farnsworth was sent to the Wheeling Convention, in 1861, as the Delegate from Upshur Co. It was at this convention that he stood almost alone in demanding a separate state, offering the first and only resolution for the formation of a new state. This resolution was tabled by a vote of 50 to 17. Mr. Farnsworth was elected by a majority as the Senator from the 6th. District in 1861. As a member of the Senate, he was chairman of the committee that reported the ordinance for the division of the state in Aug., 1861. After he had stated his views so loudly and so strongly in speeches, throughout the central state area, he was very much wanted by the Confederacy, in this section. At one time, a reward was offered, for his capture."

Rebels Raid Store, "Several times during the war, Rebel raids were directed, at his store in Buckhannon. Two Confederate Officers, Jenkins and Jones, at different times, took more than $4,000.00 worth of goods. Many times raids were made upon his home, in the hope of capturing him; but, he was always fortunate. Once, a large band of Confederates, camped near his home: during this time, the silver-ware and other valuables were buried in the garden; and Mrs. Farnsworth, and the children, lived in constant fear. Once, while making a speech, against secession, at Philippi, W.Va., he faced a band of armed Confederates, who warned him, that if he continued to speak, he would be riddled with bullets; he continued, however. Some time later, this same group of Confederates, entered Buckhannon; on seeing a Union flag, floating in front of the "old" courthouse, they resolved to tear it down. Farnsworth, upon hearing their threats, on the flag he had already risked his life for twice, locked his store - twirled the key around his finger, and declared; "Gentlemen, if any man touches that flag, he will do so at the peril of his life." The soldiers, in gray, were so surprised, at his bravery, that they suspected a force of Union troops were hiding nearby; and they left the town, without attempting to remove the flag."

"At one of the earlier Conventions, held at Charleston, W.Va., when the convention hall caught fire, Mr. Farnsworth and two other men, almost lost their lives, in an attempt to remove the flag from the burning building."

Second Governor, "Very few people know that the 2nd. Governor of
West Virginia was Daniel D.T. Farnsworth. As President of the Senate, he filled the unexpired term of Gov. Boreman, who had been elected to the United States Senate. Mr. Farnsworth held this post from Feb. 27, 1869, until the inauguration of William Erskine Stevenson on Mar. 3, 1869, a period of 6 days. He was a member of the 1st Grand Jury, empanelled in Upshur Co. in 1851; and was, also, Justice of the Peace, in that same year. He served as President of the Exchange Bank, Buckhannon; Director of the Railroad, between Buckhannon and Clarksburg; President of the Buckhannon Bank; and on the Board of Directors of the W.Va. Hospital for the Insane.

Pride: As America grows older, so does its interest in old things increase. Pride in personal accomplishment, and in the accomplishment of one's family, is a part of the natural instinct, of the people, of this, nearly, 200 year old nation of ours. It is even more natural, today, when we have more leisure and more reasons for considering our heritage.

Pleasure: The act of preserving the story, of a family, is a pleasure to the individual, who participates in it. No family record is devoid of drama; and some, are so full of it, that creative writers have seized upon it for novels and biographies, which stand out in American literature. The amateur genealogist, or ancestor hunter, tastes life as does no other rider of hobbies.

Remember: "He who careth not whither he goeth, Careth not whence he came."

Christian Hyer

Notation, by Charles Evans Wolverton: From the 1790, Census, "Heads Of Families", Virginia; a Harr is listed. From the book, Virginians In The Revolution, there is listed; a John Hyar, a Jacob Hyre, a Leonard Hire, and a William Hire. Upon "tradition," it is stated that the original spelling of the family name is (or was) Hyre. The early immigrants, to America, by this name, were from Germany; and, perhaps, settled in Augusta Co. or Shenandoah Co., Virginia. The subject, Christian Hyer, of this sketch, reportedly traveled the "Greenbrier Route" into Western Virginia.

Christian Hyer: The following genealogy, on the Hyre Family, immigrants, from Germany, has been furnished by John S. Hyer, Duck, West Virginia. The Hyres, probably, landed at Jamestown, Virginia; and came west by means of the "Greenbrier Route". They made camp on, what is now, Bee Ridge, near Sutton, W.Va. These were the Hyre brothers, headed for the Mawmee River, Illinois; each, of them, had four-horse drawn wagons and cattle. On Bee Ridge, Christian became ill (of typhoid fever) and the other brothers, remained with him, between, two and three days - then, they, supplied him with water, turned his horses and cattle loose in the woods, and left him (to continue their journey to Illinois). His livestock wandered and joined other livestock, belonging to a Sirk family. The daughter of Sirk, while searching for her cows, found Christian's livestock. She discovered the Hyre camp and the sick man. Judy Sirk hastened to fetch her father, and, together, they brought the sick man, Christian Hyer, to their home. Dr. Carpenter, from Split Rock - at the Head of Elk - was hailed; he came, and stayed for some time - until, Christian was better. In, about, a year he recovered; Sirk and Hyer, then, went into the timber business, rafting logs to Huntington; meanwhile, they were farming, on a rather large scale. After a lapse of, about, two years, Christian's brothers returned from Illinois; they had not
Chapter 14 cont.

fared too well, were in poor circumstances, and they were fewer in number (some had died from malaria) - they decided to settle nearby. This did not set, at all, well with Christian Hyer; because, of the way his brothers had dealt with him. Christian rallied the Sirk boys and, together, they persuaded the Hyre brothers to move on. They pressed on to what is known as Buckhannon; there they established very fine farms, and there, their descendants, may be visited, today, under the names of Harr, Hire, and Hyre.

Children of Christian and Judy (Sirk) Hyer: Ellis; Nimrod; Adam; Leonard; Jacob; Marshall; Sally (Hyer) Hill, Summersville, W.Va.; and Julia (Hyer) Rider, Rosedale, W.Va.

Samuel Ellis Hyer, father of James Bruce Hyer, was born Mar. 16, 1823, died Sept. 14, 1869; his wife, Clara Jane Wheeler, was born Dec. 4, 1837, died July 26, 1873.

Sherman Hyer, born Sept. 8, 1856, died Mar. 26, 1912; his wife, Martha Susan Frame, born Jun. 26, 1855, died July 1, 1935.

Samuel Ellis Hyer, born Jan. 4, 1880, died Aug. 19, 1942; his wife, Levia Rollins, born Nov. 1881.

James T. Hyer, born Nov. 10, 1881, died Dec. 11, 1957; his wife, Jennie Reip, born 1883.

Blanche Hyer, born Feb. 18, 1884, died Jan. 1914; husbands, (1) Alex Ledoux (French-Canadian), died 1910, (2) B. F. Hall.

Dido Hyer, born Aug. 25, 1886, died 1940; husbands, (1) W.H. Jarvis, (2) Ray McIntyre.

Ethel Hyer, born 1888; husband, (1) W.H. Jarvis, (2) Ray McIntyre.

Clara J. Hyer, born May 18, 1874; husbands, (1) Robert Reip, (2) Robert Nicol.

John S. Hyer, born July 30, 1898; wife, Addie B. Rollins, born Aug. 17, 1892.

Notation: From Charles Evans Wolverton, the compiler of this history... The above John S. Hyer of Duck, W.Va. has been gracious enough to supply, to the compiler, all of the Hyer and correlated names listed in this "Hyer Section"; along with all entailed dates of births and deaths. Also, the historical background, used in these colorful and interesting passages, is his. May he accept my sincere appreciation, for his kindness, in helping me to see, more clearly, the Hyers, my mother's people.

Samuel E. Hyer, operated the first hotel at "Clay Courthouse"; was the first County Clerk of Clay County; and owned steamboats on both, the Kanawha and Ohio Rivers. During the Civil War, his son, Sherman, while only a child, was a riverboat-pilot. Due to illness, Samuel, sold all of his boats, bought 600 acres of farm-land at O'Brion, and thereafter, lived but four years.


Victor Hyer, born 1886, died 1948.

Porter E. Hyer, born 1887, died 1961; Grace, his wife, living.


Dessie Hyer, born 1892; husband, C.C. Chapman.


Corder B. Hyer, born Oct. 28, 1899; died May 18, 1924.


Olie O. Hyer, twin, born Feb. 18, 1907, died June 19, 1907.

O. Otis "Buck" Hyer, twin, born Feb. 18, 1907; wives, (1) Icie McCracken, (2) Ethel McCord.

James Bruce Hyer, third son of S.E. Hyer (see page 93), children of; Bess, Maud, Paul, Max, Lucille, Lyde, Hale, and Eva.
Going To The Dogs

My Grandpa notes, the World's worn cogs,
And says, "we're going to the dogs";
His Grandad, in his house of logs,
Swore, "things were going to the dogs";
His Dad, amid the Flemish bogs,
Vowed, "things were going to the dogs";
The cave-man, in his queer skin togs,
Said, "things were going to the dogs";
But this is what, I wish to state,
"The dogs have had an awful wait."

(Author Unknown)
CHAPTER NUMBER FIFTEEN
WOLVERTON AND WOOLVERTON

Introduction: This chapter shall be comprised of correspondence from friends of this edition of the family history; and, shall come to an end, by the middle of July, 1963, at which time, it is anticipated that all letters intended will be received.

Times Have Changed

From the book, Forge of Democracy, by Neil MacNeil, we read the following: "DeTocqueville, who liked much of what he saw in America, describes the House of Representatives as a place of "vulgar demeanor", without a single "man of Celebrity". Lord Bryce complained that it made as much noise as "waves in a squall". Dickens scoffed that not even "steady, old chewers" in the House could hit a spittoon. And 19th Century Americans generally referred to the House as the "Bear Garden". "In the early House, many members were fresh from the frontier and settled their political squabbles in the ways they knew best - with curses, fists and duels. On one memorable occasion, 30 pistols were whipped out during debate on the floor."

"Tim" Campbell, of "Tammany", threw an arm around President Cleveland, who had complained that a bill, he favored, was unconstitutional, and growled: "What's the Constitution between friends?". "When a witness was testifying in an investigation, of the Treasury Department, in 1837, a Congressman addressed the Committee Chairman: "I wish you would inform the witness that he is not to insult me in his answers. If he does, I will take his life on the spot". The Chairman, who was naturally carrying a revolver, sympathized. "I watched the motion of (the witness') right arm, and had it moved one inch, he would have died on the spot. This was my determination."

"To control this rambunctious House, the Speaker had to be tougher than the members, and usually he was." Sam Rayburn was one of the greatest Speakers, and yet, one of the mildest: "The old days of pounding the desk and giving people "hell" is gone. We're "grown up" now. A man's got to lead by persuasion and kindness, and with the best reason."

Waynesburg, Penna., July, 1962, Dear Mr. Wolverton: "Would you kindly advise if your publication on the Wolverton Family would be helpful to me in tracing a Margaret Wolverton, born 30 July, 1772, died 29 Nov., 1838, married George Taylor. This Wolverton family has completely disappeared from our area and I have been unable to learn of anyone connected, who knows any history of the family. George and Margaret Taylor were residents of Washington and Green Counties, Penna. I believe that Margaret was, probably, a daughter of John and Abigail (Heaton) Wolverton." Thank you, Mrs. M. James Hennen Jr.

Mary Kay Wolverton, Detroit, Mich., died March 8, 1961 (other data not known, by the Compiler.)


"I called on a Mr. Richard C. Wolverton, Columbus, Ohio, his father's name was Clyde Edward Wolverton - he was just a little boy when his parents were killed (?). He told me he had a sister in South Carolina (he is a policeman in the city of Columbus)." Yours sincerely, Mary C. Wolverton.


Miss Florence M. Woolverton, Washington, D.C., May 30, 1963, Dear Sir: "I received your communication regarding the Wolverton Family History and was quite interested. I was first contacted, about 1938, by Edward N.S.J.B. Woolverton, of Washington, D.C., and learned that the family had a history dating back to 1660 and of the extensive research, which had been made and was given my family line through six generations. I, eventually, began collecting information and making a chart; using the method, which was used in the blue print, which was displayed, at the Reunion, in New Jersey in 1940. I have charted my grandfather's line and his descendants (four sons and four daughters) into the eleventh generation - only one daughter, who is now 88, is still living, at this date. The following... explains why I use the "00" spelling: In early times, after Charles Woolverton I, only first names were used; therefore it is uncertain, what spelling was used - or at
what date a change may have been made. My father, Edwin A. Woolverton, who was the oldest of eight children, contended that the name should be spelled with "oo"; and, after he was grown, always used that spelling - while, other members of the family, continued to use the "o" spelling. The "oo" or "o" spelling would appear to be a "matter of choice" or "family tradition". I have converted, the order of my records, to the order which I presume and hope will conform to yours. Thanks, for notifying me, of the New Edition of your book. Respectfully, Florence M. Woolverton.

(2nd. letter from Miss Florence), Jun. 5, 1963, "Thanks for the very prompt reply and for the copy of the History Of The Wolvertons Of W.Va. I think the History is quite unusual and interesting; and certainly shows that a great deal of research, work, patience, interest, and ability went into it. I am very glad to have it and, am sorry, that I did not obtain a copy before. I have my material completed and ready to send to you. You have the History prepared by Frances Woolverton Winsler; I have it, too - her cousin, Lois (Woolverton) Spencer has visited in our home. No doubt, you have been in contact, with David R. Wolverton, brother to Ed. N.S.J.B. Woolverton. I was a Fed. Gov. Employee, for many years, and have continued to live in D.C., since retirement, but, still claim Kansas, as my state, and visit there every year. Wishing you success, in your work (on the new book) and hoping, it will be my pleasure, to meet you and your family, some-time. I remain, Florence M. Woolverton.

The next several pages will contain the Genealogy of Edson E. Wolverton (by Generations); by Miss Florence M. Woolverton:

1st. Charles Woolverton I, born 1660, Wolverhampton, England, came to America, 1682; married, 1697, Mary Chadwick of Va. (dau. of John & Eliz. Chadwick) at Darby, Pa.; died, 1746, buried, Rosemont Cemetery, Rosemont, N.J. Their children: Charles, 1698; Roger, 1700; Mary, 1702; Daniel, 1704; Isaac, 1706; Dennis, 1709; Dinah, 1711; Joel, 1715; Thomas, 1717.

2nd. Roger, born Hopewell, N.J.; married Mary Fox, born 1702, (dau. of Geo. Fox); died 1748. Their children: Isaac, 1741; Charles, 1741; Roger, 1747; William; Rosannah; Sarah; Dinah; Dennis.

3rd. Charles, born 1741, Hunterdon Co., N.J. (emigrated to Northumberland Co., Pa., 1792); married, 1763, Mary Drake (1745 - 1827), the dau. of Thomas and Mary Drake; died, 1810, Shamokin, Pa. Their children: John, 1775; Roger; Dennis; Isaac; Charles; Osceola; Mary; Rachel; Sarah; Elizabeth.


5th. Jonathan, born 1800, Northumberland Co., Pa. (emigrated to Sandusky, Erie Co., Ohio, 1844); married Nancy Boone (1803 - 1873); died 1850, Sandusky. Their children: Jonathan; Elizabeth; Harvey; Hannah; Hezekiah; Isaac; Edson, 1836; Sarah; Milton; Elmira; William.

6th. Edson E. Wolverton, born 1836, Northumberland Co., Pa. (emigrated to Sandusky, Erie Co., Ohio, 1844) (emigrated to Jackson Co., Kansas, 1865), moved to Holton, Kansas, 1890; married, 1858, Mary Ann Hoover (1840 - 1913); died, 1913, Holton, Jackson Co., Kansas. Their children: Edwin; Burton; Samuel; Cora; William; Alice; Emma; Harriett.

7th. Edwin A. Woolverton, born 1859, Erie Co., Ohio (emigrated to Jackson Co., Kansas, 1865), moved to Holton, Kansas; married, 1884, Lorraine Mary Adams (1861 - 1942) Austin, Minn.; died 1935, Holton,
Kansas. Their children: Lois Frances Woolverton, born 1886, Jackson Co., Kansas, lives in Topeka; Florence Mary Woolverton, born 1889, Jackson Co., lives in D. C.; Helen Eleodice Woolverton, born 1898, Jackson Co., lives in Topeka. (these three are of the 8th.)

7th. Burton Wolverton, born 1860, Erie Co., Ohio (emigrated to Jackson Co., Kansas, 1865), moved to Guthrie, Okla., 1905; married 1882, Lillie Brown; died 1918, Guthrie, Okla. Their children: Clyde Edwin Wolverton, born 1882, Jackson Co., Kan.; married Maude Tosh; died Tulsa, Okla. (of the 8th.) Their children:

9th. Carl Wolverton, born 1907, Guthrie, Okla.; married 1928 Verla Castile - 1935 Mary Harris; died 1957, Tulsa, Okla. Their children:


9th. Burton Wolverton, born 1920, Coffeyville, Kan.; married 1942, Marline Donaldson (live in Houston, Tex.).

Their children: Susan Wolverton, born 1943, Tulsa, Okla.


8th., Zelma Elizabeth Wolverton, born 1892, Jackson Co., Kan., died Guthrie, Okla., 1909.


7th., Alice Wolverton, born 1873, Jackson Co., Kan., died 1934, Holton, Kan.


Royal Allen Wolverton, San Diego, Calif., May, 1963, Dear Mr. Charles Evans Wolverton: "My sister, Mrs. Walter A. Gillespie, Augusta, Kan., has asked me to send you my biography, for your revision of the Wolverton History. (biography follows) My brother, Thomas Michael Wolverton, also, has had a long U.S. Naval Career; graduating from U.S.N.A. in 1926, and retiring as a Rear Admiral in 1948 - he married Dorothy Fradd of Manchester, N.H., and they had one son, Richard and one daughter, Ann (both are now married and have children, but I have no facts)." "Royal Allen Wolverton was born Feb. 24, 1907, married Dorothy Kent, Washington, D.C., daughter of Commander T. E. Kent, U.S.N. - children of this union: Allen Kent Wolverton, born Oct. 6, 1933; Nancy Louise Wolverton, born Jan. 8, 1935, married Charles Fraley, 1956 (children of this union: Patricia Ann, born 1957; Ernest Allen, born 1959; David, born 1960; John, born 1962); Gail Jean Wolverton, born July 9, 1945; Thomas Edward Wolverton, born Apr. 9, 1954," "Royal Allen Wolverton retired, Jun. 1960, after 30 years of Naval Service; present employment, General Dynamics, San Diego, Design Engineer."
Highlights in the Career of R.A. Wolverton: "Graduated from U.S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland, Jun., 1930. USS Badger (old destroyer); Commanding Officer - convoy escort in North Atlantic, 1942-44, and Caribbean, hunter-killer group anti-submarine activities in Atlantic. USS Murphy (DD 603) (new destroyer); outfitted and commissioned new destroyer as Commanding Officer, 1944-45, operations in Atlantic and European waters, Normandy invasion, southern France landing, various convoy escort. Destroyer Division 122, 1946-47, Tactical Commander of four destroyers in peacetime operations in Atlantic, European and Mediterranean and Middle East Waters - as far as Iran and Iraq, via Suez Canal. USS Seminole (AKA-104) (large amphibious vessel), Commanding Officer, 1952-53. U.S. Naval Training Center, Bainbridge, Maryland, 1954-57, Commanding Officer." Yours sincerely, Royal Allen Wolverton.

Mrs. W. A. Gillespie, of Augusta, Kansas, sister to Royal Allen Wolverton, has enclosed in her letter, some records of Wolverton and Woolverton marriages, from the record books of Hunterdon Co., New Jersey. Records follow:

Wolverton... Martha and Wm. Moore, Sept. 4, 1834; Mary and Richard Arrison, Feb. 8, 1836; Mary and Adam Everett, Feb. 11, 1815; Mary and Henry Kensey, Dec. 24, 1866; Mary and Phillip Rockafellow, May 26, 1836; Mary C. and Theodore R. Servis, Feb. 17, 1866; Molly and Joshua Opdyke, Aug. 4, 1804; Nancy and Ambrose Barcroft, Dec. 30, 1815; Phebey and John Styers, Sept. 9, 1798; Rachel and Adam Belles, Feb. 6, 1813; Rebecca and John Myers, Jun. 3, 1797; Samuel and Mary Johnson, Dec. 1, 1810; Sarah and Elias Johnson, Aug. 29, 1835; Sarah and Joseph Stockton, Mar. 3, 1804; Sarah Ann and Wilson Hunt, Sept. 5, 1840; Sylvester and Margaret DeWitt, May 15, 1862... (and)

Woolverton... Andrew and Rebecca Dilts, Nov. 7, 1829; Ann Elizabeth and Joseph Sherrer, Dec. 9, 1875; Asher and Anna Kelts, Oct. 22, 1808; Chas. and Sarah E. Gearhart, Dec. 19, 1846; Eli and Delila Besson, Jan. 31, 1846; Elizabeth and Robert Woolverton, July 21, 1798; Elizabeth A. and Emanuel L. Dilts, Dec. 25, 1867; Gabriel and Elizabeth Shamp, Oct. 24, 1801; S. Holcombe and Sarah Lowe, Jan. 20, 1870; Job and Anna Howshel, Sept., 1808; Job and Catharine Servis, Mar. 13, 1828; J. P. and Ann Searjiant, Apr. 26, 1817; Lydia and Henry Hoppock, Dec. 1, 1827; Mary and Samuel Hill, Jun. 30, 1804; Maurice and Caroline Hoppock, Nov. 5, 1850; Peggy and Asher Reading, Mar. 12, 1808; Peter and Anna Tuick, Mar. 27, 1823; Richard and Almira Felner, Oct. 9, 1872; Richard and Elizabeth Hackett, Jan. 9, 1830; Robert and Elizabeth Woolverton, July 21, 1798; Sarah and Robert Bonham, Oct. 10, 1801... (and, again, back to Wolverton)

Wolverton... Ann M. and Jones Busenberry, Apr. 9, 1834; Ann and Geo. Jordy, July 21, 1858; Ann Maria and Joseph B. Cougle, Dec. 4, 1856; Ann Rebecca and Lewis H. Davis, Jan. 25, 1866; Asher and Ann Fisher, Nov. 28, 1860; Benj. S. and Ann Philbower, Apr. 9, 1853; Caleb F. and Lucretia Beader, Dec. 30, 1835; Catharine and Elias Rake, Jan. 4, 1834; Chas. and Mary Ann Grassman, Jun. 8, 1837; Chas. A. and Jane Morris, Feb. 1, 1845; Daniel and Margaret Petty, Jan. 30, 1805; Daniel and Rachel Alpaugh, Jan. 25, 1845; Elisha and Martha Jane Lunger, Nov. 25, 1869; Elizabeth and Jacob Fauss, Oct. 14, 1837; Elizabeth and John Salter, Aug. 1, 1812; Elizabeth and John Trimmer, Mar. 2, 1811; Geo. and Edith Johnson, Dec. 20, 1816; Hannah M. and Alfred John, Mar. 1, 1873; Isaac and Jerusha Willson, Apr. 2, 1796; Jane Elizabeth and Geo. Hoppock, Jan. 15, 1855; Joab and Mary StClair, Jun. 3, 1819; Joel and Lucinda Rockafellow, Sept. 28, 1833; John and Rachel Aller, May 25, 1797; John and Salley Smith, Oct. 14, 1804; John and Rebecca Stevenson, Sept. 16, 1815;
Keziah and Eluathan Cowdrick, Oct. 31, 1829; Lizzie D. and John W. Makwell, Feb. 13, 1875; Lydia and Hezekiah Rounsanel, Jan. 22, 1843; Margaret and Silas Huffman, Nov. 14, 1835... (and)

Scotch Plains Baptist Church - Marriages - : John Woolverton and Abigail Darby, Feb. 19, 1759; John Woolverton, Amwell Co., and Elizabeth Wilson, Amwell Co., Nov. 8, 1768; Chas. Woolverton, Amwell Co., and Mary Drake, Hopewell, Aug. 8, 1763; Eliza. Woolverton, Hunterdon, and Joseph Lambert, Hunterdon, Mar. 22, 1774; Mary Woolverton, Kingwood Co., and Geo. Smith, Kingwood, July 27, 1770; Mary Woolverton and Daniel Bray, Hunterdon, May 2, 1772; Rosannah Woolverton and Henry Mathis, Hunterdon Co., May 22, 1782; and Anne Woolverton, Amwell, and Moses Warford, Kingwood, Jan. 12, 1771. Signed, Sincerely, Dorothy Gillespie (Augusta, Kansas.)


"Dear Cousin: Your letter has been received. I am so happy that you are working on the 2nd. Edition of the Wolverton Family History. My brother, Edward Wolverton, who died in 1952, was the 1st. President of the Wolverton families (in America); and compiled a Chart (covering the Wolverton Genealogy, in America) four feet wide and seventy-five feet long. He, also, wrote the rough draft for a book (to be published) - this book was to give the Wolverton Family History, in all parts of the United States and Canada. This Chart and Draft (of the book) are still in my (David R. Wolverton) possession. The thought, occurred to me, that, if I sent you the Book, you could incorporate (its contents) into the one you are now writing; and, become an Associate-Editor (of the entire Book), along with, your picture (being inserted) with those already in the Book. Then, submit it to Publishers, for them to make an estimation (as to the cost of printing and binding, with appropriate covers). I would judge, that we could sell, at least 5,000 (of these books) to the Wolvertons (in America) at a price of, approximately, $10.00 (for each book). If you are interested, please, let me hear from you. As the distance, is not great, between Clarksburg and Washington (on Route 50) it may be that some of your friends, who are driving to Washington and back, could stop at my apartment #401, The Legation, 5420 Connecticut Ave., N.W., Washington 15, D.C., and get the Chart and Draft (of the book) that you may make an inspection (of it). I am certain, you will obtain valuable information (for the preparation of your history); and you can receive bids (from publishers) to have the Wolverton History printed and not mimeographed. A. N. Wolverton, former President of the Stock Exchange, Vancouver, British Columbia, assisted my brother and myself (David R. Wolverton) in preparing the Chart. Sincerely yours, David R. Wolverton."

Following: 2nd. letter from David R. Wolverton, dated May, 1963:

"Dear Cousin Charles: In order to assist you, in the work of writing the History of the Wolverton Family; I am enclosing a Chart, of the Genealogy of the Wolverton Families, which I revised in 1937. We continued, until 1952 (on this Chart); my brother, Edward and A. N. Wolverton have, both, now passed away. I shall be pleased, for you to mention, in the last chapter of your book; that I (David R. Wolverton) have the un-published "manuscript" (as before mentioned) of the Wolverton Genealogy in America, in my possession - and, would like, the assistance of any member (or members) of the Wolverton Family, in-order-that it may be published and sold to 5,000 subscribers (in America and Canada). I (David R. Wolverton) show, below, the genealogy of my brother, Edward and myself, for your information: Charles Wolverton, 1660-1746; Roger, 1700-61; Charles, 1741-1816 (Vet. of Rev. War); Dennis, 1764-1827; Benjamin S., 1810-1841; Jacob R., 1837-90 (Vet. of Civil War); and (7) Ed. N.S.J.E. Wolverton, 1878-1952; and
David R. Wolverton, 1883- (Col. U.S. Army, Retd.). D.R.W.

William F. Wolverton, Tulsa, Oklahoma, Jun., 1963. "Dear Sir: My sister, Mattie Thomas, died in 1955; and my brother, J.C. Wolverton, died in 1961. Enclosed, please, find a clipping from a local Tulsa paper, by "Chuck" Wheat, relating episodes, leading up to my retirement." "Wild Bill" Wolverton, a craggy little man with the weather-beaten look of old hickory, retires, after over 35 years on his current job - one of the toughest, unsung, law enforcement efforts in existence. Moonshiners make mash - W.F. Wolverton mashed moonshiners. Wolverton at 70 is soft-spoken, his career was not: shot twice; smashed by a car; charged with murder; and fired and reinstated from the Federal Liquor Forces, in his years, since he started in 1926. 938 different distilleries, knocked off - 357 automobiles, confiscated - 1,327 separate arrests - 18,121 gal. moonshine whiskey - 318,720 gal. mash. He has three daughter and four grandchildren; and his work has taken him to Oklahoma, Arkansas, Missouri, Texas, Maryland and Washington, D.C. In those days, agents blew up distilleries, on the spot, using sticks of dynamite, from their car trunks - later, they had to stop, some funny things happened to cars equipped with radio. After one triumph, which he had scouted out a still, despite the owners constant use of a skillet full of burning onions - as a counter-odor - Wild Bill was quoted, "They can use onions, polecats, or anything else, but we can still smell stills".

Mrs. William R. Wolverton, Cumberland, Maryland, July, 1963; "Dear Sir:

I have tried to collect data, from this branch of the family, which you did not have in the last edition of the history. My mother-in-law (mother of W.R. Wolverton, M.D., Orthopedic Surgeon) gave me two different papers, that rather contradict each other: in that one states, we came from Roger; and that the other states, Roger was a bachelor (Roger, 1700-61 did have issue). I have, also, completed through to the present (which will follow)."

Charles I, 1660; Roger, 1700; Charles, 1741; John Irvin, ; John Roger, (whose children were: May; Francis, living; Kathryn; Bess, married Henry Chamberland and is living; John, living; James Hanson, born 1881, living).

James Hanson Wolverton, born 1881, married Ruth Grant, whose children were: James Hanson Wolverton Jr., M.D., born Sept. 13, 1913, married Elizabeth White, children (adopted)


Note: The following several pages are the contribution of Mrs. Walter A. Gillespie, Augusta, Kansas. "Dear Charles: I am sending you some material, which you may not have. Mr. George Littlefield, El Dorado, Okla., is interested in Wolverton Genealogy; his grandmother was a sister to my grandfather - both, children of James Matthew Wolverton, who married Agatha Williams (daughter of Elizabeth Hanks.
Williams, who was 1st cousin to Nancy Hanks - their fathers were brothers. Please, note the material on James Thomas Wolverton (grandfather) Civil War Veteran, I have his war-record (and it is true, he was a prisoner-of-war they thought, for a while, he had deserted, but found, later, he had been held a prisoner). I thought, it interesting, him being a Southerner that he fought with the Northern Army. Sincerely, Mrs. W. A. Gillespey. Data to follow...

Note: (Excerpt from letter, to Mrs. W. A. Gillespey, Augusta, Kan., from D. R. Wolverton, Attorney, Washington, D. C.) "Dear Cousin: I note that you are a descendant from Joel Wolverton, 1715-95, 6th son of Charles Wolverton, 1660-1746, progenitor of the Wolvertons in America. Charles Wolverton, 1741-1816, son of Roger Wolverton, 1700-61, 2nd son of Charles Wolverton, progenitor, was a veteran of the American Revolutionary War, 1775-83, and I descended from him. When my brother, Edward died in 1952 he left his 75 foot chart and the history of the Wolverton Family (in America) to me. When I retire from law-practice, I intend to have the book printed, but as it will cost about $35,000.00, the 5,000 (or more) Wolvertons in this country, will have to pay (about) $10.00 (each) for the book. It is true that a soldier, of the Revolutionary War, who married a Wolverton, helped George Washington assemble the boats, when he crossed the Delaware River. He is buried, Rosemont Cemetery, N. J., not far from Trenton, and Charles, the progenitor, and most of his sons are buried there. I visited the cemetery when I was a Colonel at Fort Dix, N. J., during World War II, you can get this information by writing to the Historical Society, Trenton, N. J. Yours sincerely, David R. Wolverton."

Note: (Excerpt from 2nd. letter from D. R. Wolverton, to Mrs. Gillespey) "Dear Cousin: Your letter of Jan. 4th. has been received. I unrolled the 75 foot chart to get you the following: Joel, born 1715, died 1795, married Elizabeth ..., Hunterdon Co., N. J., Will dated 1790 - Probated 1795; sons of Joel were, Andrew, born 1750, died 1812 (in Ky. of stomach misery), married Sarah Ann Stone; Gabriel, born 1755, married Catherine Murray; Job, born 1758, married Martha ..., Joel, born 1761, married Anne Runyon (1763-1808). All of them, including Joel, could have served in the Revolutionary War, but my record does not show it. There is no doubt that my Great-Great Grandfather, Charles Wolverton, was a Revolutionary War Veteran, as it has been proven (here at the D. A. R. Headquarters and at the N. J. Historical Society) and many of his descendants are members of the D. A. R. and S. A. R. Yours sincerely, David R. Wolverton."

Note: (Excerpt from a letter, to Mrs. Walter A. Gillespey, from the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution) Dear Mrs. Gillespey: We have, in the S. A. R. catalogue, one Revolutionary ancestor of the name Woolverton (Wolverton); this is Charles Woolverton (N. J. 1742 - Pa. 1816), Wagon-master of New Jersey Troops. The descendant was Charles W. Clement, a member of our Pennsylvania Society, who is no longer on the active roll - his National Number was 67596. Sincerely yours, Harold L. Putnam (Ex. Secretary)."

Note: (Excerpt from a letter, to Mrs. W. A. Gillespey, from the Northumberland Co. Historical Society, Sunbury, Pa.) "Dear Mrs. Gillespey: The name of Senator Simon P. Wolverton is quite familiar to me. I recall him as a small boy; and my father, who was an attorney, read law under him (about 1878). You will find an extended Biography of him in Bell's History of Northumberland Co. (1890), on pg. 818; and in Floyd's Biographical Annals of Northumberland Co. (1909), on pg. 695. His only living Grand-Daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth C. Helms, Media, Pa., (passed away, 1962) came to me last spring (1961), in search of data to complete the Wolverton Story (N. J. phase) which
she had worked out in detail. So, she now has (probably) everything in which you may be interested. Yours, Charles F. Snyder, Secretary."

Note: (Excerpt from a letter, to Mrs. W. A. Gillespie, from Mrs. Jet-tie Woolverton, Palestine, Texas) "Dear Mrs. Gillespie: My hus-
band gave me your letter, the reason being that I, too, am a des-cendant of the Woolverton clan and know more about them than he does. The fact is that we are distant cousins. Several years ago Mr. Ed-
ward Woolverton traced our lineage, with some information furnished by Cam on his side of the family. My Great-Grandfather on my mother's side was Wm. Woolverton. My Great-Grandmother was Pensey Holloway Woolverton. My Great-Great Grandparents were John Bird Woolverton and Anna Jane Hanks Woolverton. You can see that our Great-Great Grandparents were the same. You can see from this that your Great-
Great Grandfather and my (or my husband's and mine) Great-Great Grandfathers were brothers. Our Woolverton Ancestors came to Texas from Tenn., and settled in a little community (about 14 miles from Palestine) which they called Tennessee Colony. John Woolverton was the 1st. Post-master there. I am not sure when our Ancestors came to Texas, but we believe it was before the admission of Texas to the Union in 1846. Sincerely, Jettie Woolverton (wife of N. C. Woolverton)."


Parents were: Benjamin Gustavus Wolverton, born Aug. 13, 1861, Anderson Co., Tex., died Aug. 25, 1932, at Tenn. Colony; married Mary Eva Webb, born Jan. 9, 1895, Streetman, Tex. (Freestone Co.).

Grand-Parents were: Nelson Woolverton; married Alvina Harris. Great-Grand-Parents were: Jack Woolverton, born 1811; married Matilda Holman.


Great-Great-Grand-Parents were: John Bird Woolverton, born 1780, died 1872, born in Virginia;
married Anna Jane Hanks in 1800 (she was born 1788.)

Brothers and Sisters were: Thomas Wolverton, born 1785, died 1873; married Ann Scott (born in Kentucky, 1779, died 1843). Betsy Wolverton, born; married Abner Dotson. Nancy Wolverton, born; married Thomas Asa Dotson. William Wolverton, born; married Rachael Scott. (Polly Wolverton, born 1795, died 1854, married Elijah Hanks; James Wolverton, born 1797, died 1878, married Agatha Williams in 1817 and discovered the world's largest tree, Sequoyah Nat. Park, Cal.; Agatha Williams was daughter of Elizabeth Hanks and Robert Williams.)

Note: The following genealogical chart, furnished by Mrs. Walter A. Gillespie, Augusta, Kan., will conclude the material, sent in by her, used in this history. Sorry, I was not able to use all of the fine work that she sent to me (much of it was taken from the records of Ed. Wolverton, Washington, D. C.). Benjamin Orlando Wolverton; Horace May Wolverton; William Skelly Wolverton; James Clyde Wolverton, born Oct. 16, 1882, Boonville, Ark. - these are, but a few that I have not covered; and there are many, many, many others. The very best thing that could be done, by someone with wealth or means, is to see to the publishing of the important work that has been collected by dedicated people; and now, is gathering dust in the hands of David R. Wolverton, Washington, D. C., a-waiting help, from that someone, which will surely come. All of the material, used and not used, will be returned to Mrs. W. A. Gillespie.

It may be appropriate, to mention here, that N. C. Woolverton is President of the East Texas National Bank, capital and surplus $450,000.00, Palestine, Texas.

--- Chart ---

I Unknown (Father of Charles Wolverton, born England, 1660).

II Charles Wolverton, England, 1660; m. Mary Chadwick (1697, Darby, Pa.), dau. of John and Eliz. Chadwick. Issue: A. Charles II, b. 1-17-1698; B. Roger, b. 12-1-1700; C. Mary, b. 1-11-1702; D. Daniel, b. 3-6-1704; E. Isaac, b. 4-24-1706; F. Dennis, b. 1-26-1709; G. Dinah, b. 3-26-1711; H. Joel, b. 5-31-1715; I. Thomas, b. 5-17-1717.

H. Joel, b. 5-31-1715; died 179; m. Elizabeth .... Issue: A. Job; B. Gabriel; C. John; D. Andrew, b. 1750; d. 1812; E. Charles; F. Jane; G. Mary; H. Amy.

D. Andrew, b. 1750, d. 1812 (or 1817), m. Sarah Ann Stone (1771). Issue: A. John; B. Thomas; C. Betsy; D. Nancy; E. William; F. Polly; G. James Matthew, b. May 12, 1797, d. 1827.

G. James Matthew Wolverton, b. May 12, 1797, d. 1878; m. Agatha Williams, b. 1811, dau. of Rob. and Eliz. Hanks Williams (Eliz. was dau. of Moses and Aggatha Dodson Hanks - 1st. cousin to Nancy Hanks, mother of Abraham Lincoln). Issue: A. Elizabeth; B. Sarah, b. 1820; C. William L., b. 1822; D. Rob. Houston, b. 1823; E. Parthenia, b. 1826; F. Nancy Ann, B. 1829; G. Mary Jane, b. 1835; H. Martha, b. 1837; I. John Thomas, b. 1843; J. James Monroe, b. 18...


By 1st. m. James Thomas Wolverton, Charlotte Linton: James Henry, b. Mar. 31, 1867, m. Nannie Putty (Aug. 30, 1893), dau. of Thomas and Sarah Putty. Issue: (a) Mary Elizabeth, b. 9-27-1895, m. Percy Wallace; (b) Anna Margaret, m. Thomas Shanks; Clara Louise.


C. Maude Wolverton, b. Jun. 23, 1877; m. (1st.) Bell - issue Horace Dewey Bell, (2nd.) Cole.

D. Georgia, b. Nov. 29, 1882; m. Thomas Daniel, Issue: Thelma; Martha, m. Geo. King; Maida, m. LeRoy Gray (issue, Rob. and Rebecca).

E. Eugene, b. 5-22-1884 - no issue.

A. Horace May Wolverton, Margaret C. Reynolds (continued)

a Edith, b. 16, 1895, m. 1st. Oct. 16, 1914 (2nd. Wayne Shockley, no issue) - issue (1st. m.) John George, b. Sept. 18, 1915 (married Francis Patterson, no issue); Horace Merritt, b. Mar. 18, 1918, d. same day; William Robert, b. Oct. 6, 1919, m. Molly ... (no issue - Molly had two children, by former marriage, Patricia and David); Dorothy Ann, b. Sept. 29, 1924, m. Robert Vogel, Chicago, Ill. - issue: Hester Lynn, b. May 6, 1953; Melanie Ann, b. Oct. 23, 1955.


C. Hester May Wolverton, b. Mar. 2, 1901, Duncan, Okla., m. John Venturine (no issue); 2nd. marriage, David Rhodes, no issue.

D. Thomas Michael, b. Jun. 20, 1903, Duncan, Okla., m. Dorothy Fradd - issue: Tommy Ann; Richard. (Thomas is a graduate of U.S. N.A., Annapolis, Md., 1926, Ret. Rear Admiral.)

E. Royal Allen Wolverton, b. Feb. 24, 1907, Duncan, Okla., m. Dorothy Kent - issue: Allen Kent; Nancy Louise; Gail Jean; Thomas Edward. (Royal Allen is a graduate of U.S.N.A., Annapolis, Md., 1930, Ret. Captain.)

F. Oleta Louise, b. Apr. 3, 1909, Duncan, Okla., m. William Burnham (no issue); 2nd. marriage, Frederick C. Kuchlin (no issue).

- Nell Virginia, b. Aug. 23, 1911, Duncan, Okla., m. John Kaleta (born, July 17, 1902) no issue.

Note: The following page or two, was sent in by Frances Lillian (Woolverton) Winsler, Lawrence, Kan. (Mrs. Charles C. Winsler has been very gracious to my requests, very amiable, and very much interested in the history and genealogy of the Woolverton Family. Her history of the Woolverton Family, is limited (in the number of persons covered);
but, of real worth.) Her work pioneered me in the field of Family Historian.

To Charles: (From Mrs. Winsler, Lawrence, Kan.) "With inspirational thoughts of the past, joined with experiences and loving memories; Frances L. (Woolverton) Winsler contributes the following: (to The Wolverton-Woolverton History, which is being compiled by Mr. Charles Evans Wolverton in West Virginia; to whom, we give much credit, for his interest in and for the great amount of time and money spent, in-order-that the families of Wolverton-Woolverton may have genealogy, history, and many known facts preserved; not only, for this generation, but for generations to come)." "Mr. Edward N.S. J.B. Woolverton did much work, along these lines, years ago, but, died before he could finish his work. We are much pleased to know that whether the name is spelled Wolverton or Woolverton, all seem to have been - through the centuries - courageous men and women; who were ever mindful of the great responsibility, to the communities in which they live, in making it a place where religion, education and "right" living are dominant. They practiced the "Golden Rule" and believed in being "a friend to man". The Woolvertons are ready to carry "their share of the load", whether in times of peace or in times of troubling wars; there has been Woolvertons in every war, in which the Commonwealths have been engaged, from the initial times of the early landings of the "Colonists", down to the present-day conflicts; and, I must add, it is the prayer of all that "a way may soon be found to end, forever, the need for any future wars". "The Woolvertons who left families and friends to come "west" long ago, when the country was new, have had a hand in making their adopted Western States the great Commonwealths that they are today. They, these "Western Pioneers" had the simplicity of faith, so characteristic of other leaders, in the early history, of our beloved country; and the meaning of their greatness and the underlayment of their philosophy has always been that of "the relating of all life to God"."

"My father was Jesse Thomas Woolverton; my mother, Margaret Mary (Bruton) Woolverton - the following is self-explanatory, as to my immediate family's ancestry:

Great-great-great-grandfather, Charles Woolverton, born 1660, England; came to America, 1682; married Mary Chadwick, 1691; their children: Charles II, b. 1698; Roger, b. 1700; Mary, b. 1702; Daniel, b. 1706; Dinah, b. 1711; Joel, b. 1715; and Thomas, b. 1717.

Great-great-grandfather, Roger Woolverton, b. 1680, N.J.; married Mary Fox, 1725 (she was born, 1702); their children: Isaac, b. 1740; Charles, b. 1741; Roger, b. 1747; Rosanna; Mary, b. 1750; Sarah; Dinah; Rosamond.

Great-grandfather, Charles Woolverton, b. 1741; served in the Revolutionary War; married, 8-8-1763, Mary Drake, b. 8-8-1745, a Huguenot (direct descendant of Alexander de Contee); their children: Dennis, b. 1768, Camden, N.J.; John, b. 1774; Roger, b. 1775; Osceola; Mary Rachel, b. 1776; Charles; Mary; Isaac; and Elizabeth.

Great grandfather, Dennis Woolverton, b. 1768, N.J.; married Mary Saxton, 1797 (b. 4-18-1768; d. 1830, Danville, Pa.); their children: Mary; Sarah; Elizabeth; Richard; Clement; George I; Rooda; Benjamin S. (the grandfather of N.S.J.B. Woolverton); Joseph; Nathaniel Saxton b. 1816, Pa.

Grandfather, Nathaniel Saxton Woolverton, b. 1-15-1816, Pa.; married Sarah (Atkinson) Thomas, 5-6-1841 (she was b. in Danville, Pa., 1820; their children: Mary Elizabeth, b. 11-11-1842, d. same day; Charles Thomas, b. 12-31-1843, Pa., d. 1865, Andersonville Prison, Georgia, Civil War (he was a soldier in Co. B of the 6th. Mich. Inf.); Wm. Cary, b. 9-9-1864, Pa., d. 3-24-1923, Abilene, Kan.; Nathaniel Saxton II, b. 2-26-1850, Pa., 1-3-1930, Watango, Okla.; Jesse Thomas Woolverton
(father of Mrs. C.C. Winsler), b. 6-16-1854, Schoolcraft, Mich., d. 8-17-1932, Abilene, Kan.; married Bruton (mother of Mrs. Winsler), July 2, 1874, Vicksburg, Mich. - their children:

Mary E., b. 5-5-1875, Mich; Nathaniel Saxton, b. 9-1-1877, Abilene, Kan., married Mary L. Campbell, b. 19-7-1875, Abilene, N.S. died on 11-7-1959; Frances Lillian, b. 12-10-1879, Abilene, Kan., married Charles C. Winsler, b. 9-11-1876, their children:

Dorothy Alice, b. 7-21-1908, Topeka, married Robert O. Karr, b. 1-20-1907, their children: George Winsler Karr, b. 4-3-1935, Girard, Kan., married Joyce Schwab, b. 12-14-1935 (their children Thomas Jay, b. 3-16-1960 and Cheryl Jane, b. 2-2-1962); Michael Warick Karr, b. 6-9-1949, Lawrence, Kan. Margaret Jane Winsler, b. 1-9-1912, Lawrence, married Roy C. Rice, b. 6-28-1909, Mass.

Jesse Thomas Wolverton II, b. 2-27-1862, Abilene, Kan., d. Dec. 17, 1938, married Berniece Logan, b. 4-23-1883; Sarah Elizabeth Woolverton, b. 4-22-1887, married Clarence D. Asling, b. 5-19-1889; Robert Bruton Woolverton, b. 12-20-1883, d. Apr., 1914; George Woolverton, b. 6-2-1885, d. 6-6-1885; Alice Jean Woolverton, b. 3-2-1889, Abilene, married Ernest Welton Norton (he d. 11-20-1948); Vern Woolverton, b. Apr., 1891, d. Jan., 1892.

Note: "For more facts and dates see Mrs. Winsler's history of her family." As, "we pass this way, but once", let us realize that, after all, human relationships count much; families and friends are for eternity and are reaching out to the far corners of our Universe." "Each generation learns from the generation before; and each bequeaths a legacy, priceless - beyond measure, always to be cherished and kept hallowed - in our memories, for ever and ever." "Our ancestors are "our people"; people who had dreams for the future - and they have left, to us and all of posterity, a wonderful heritage." "A heritage (in part) of a great faith, trust, and love in God, Who may "so tenderly" watch over "each one of His children"." "In closing, I would say, with best wishes to all, the following:

An Old Quaker "Health"

Here's to thee and thy folk,
From me and my folk.
Sure, there never was folks,
Since folks was folks;
That loved any folk -
Half as much, as me and my folk,
Love thee and thy folk.

Note: The above paragraphs, were submitted by Mrs. Frances L. Winsler, and have been subjected to the editorship of the compiler.

L. E. Wolverton: (Toledo, Ohio) Dear Sir: "How you came by my name is a mystery to me, but rather interesting. I would like very much to take advantage of your offer... I don't know much about my family "tree": as my father's name was George and came from New York State; and he passed away, when I was very young - I, also, have a sister named Azelda. I don't recall my grandfather's name (as he passed away prior to my father) he died in a Soldier's Home in Grand Rapids, Mich. I know, I had an Uncle Emmet, and an Aunt Carey, and an Aunt Elizabeth - but, cannot gather any information about their families. 'Would appreciate it very much, if I could hear from you, again; and, perhaps, at a later date, send for the New Edition, if you have one."

"Yours truly, L. E. Wolverton (July, 1963)"
A GENEALOGICAL EXTRA

Introduction: This Chapter was not to have been; but, Chapter Fiftee, growing to such great length, the Compiler thought it best, to continue it's contents into a new chapter. It is now August 10th., 1963; and the preceding pages are with the "mim-eographer" - this chapter will remain open, until, he is ready for page number 116 - when he calls, this chapter will be closed... and so will the "book".

GOOD OLD GRANNY WOLVERTON

(1). Good Old Granny Wolverton
   Has been with me, many a day.
   She has always, borne me well;
   Washed countless cares away.
   Her Soul is steeped in beauty;
   A body, taunt and worn -
   The embodiment of sweetness,
   Garbed in apron torn.

(2). Her eyes, now drawn, most listless;
   Cheeks, both hollow and pocked -
   Shoulders, stooped, over-burdened;
   Muscles, nearly blocked.
   Her steps, very slow and faulty -
   Movements, at a snail's pace.
   Tottering through the household -
   Straightening things, in place.

(3). She is afraid, of becoming, a burden;
   Ever asking, "Can I help".
   I smile and say, "No thank you";
   Acting, the ungrateful whelp.
   My eyes are filled with sadness,
   To see her bother on.
   There is nothing, I can do,
   Being such a helpless pawn.

(4). Knurled fingers, creaky back -
   A strength; that's all, but gone.
   To her, wouldst I, my years to give;
   And share, with her, my brawn.
   Her voice, a rivulet of cheer;
   Comments, sharp and true.
   She hasn't many winters left -
   Her summers will be few.

(5). There is bemoaning, in each life;
   Of joy, a great deal less.
   Each, should have, a storehouse full;
   Of those, in need, to bless.
   The years, to each one, will encroach;
   And shape him, to their bends.
   If you have lived, like Granny Wolverton,
   You will never wish for friends.

(6). Good Old Granny Wolverton
   Has been with me, many a day.
   She has shared, with me, her life;
   Walked with me, down life's way.
   Thanks, to you, Granny Wolverton;
   And others, of your class.
   The world would be, a doleful place;
   If all, of you, should pass.

By, Charles Evans Wolverton
Harry D. Wolverton, Brownsburg, Ind.; Jun., 1963. Dear Mr. Wolverton:

"Thank you for your recent letter. Enclosed is my check for $6.00, for the New Wolverton Family History. For your information; I am Harry Douglas Wolverton, son of Robert R. and Maimie (Brill) Wolverton. I married Rhonda J. Perrigo and have two daughters: Deborah Ann, six years of age; and Laura Kay, eighteen months of age. 'Hope this will help you, in your "new history". Again, my thanks, Sincerely, Harry D. Wolverton."

Raymond W. Wolverton, Redondo Beach, Calif.; July, 1963. Dear Mr. Chas. Wolverton: "I was surprised to receive your letter, about the Clan-of-Wolverton genealogy. It is interesting, and I will tell you, what I know of my own genealogy. You are free to use it, in your publication, as you wish. I, Raymond William Wolverton, was born 20 Oct., 1924 in Hopkins, Missouri. My father was Clay Reese Wolverton, who was born 25 Apr., 1905, also, in Hopkins, Missouri. My mother was Vernal Pauline Smith, who was born 21 Nov., 1904 in Fremont County, Iowa (near Red Oak). My father's father was William Wolverton; and my father's mother was Etta VanAtta. My father and mother are living; my grandfather Wolverton died in a truck accident, near Hopkins; grandmother Wolverton died in Chicago; Grandfather Smith, died in Shenandoah, Iowa; and Grandmother (Davis) Smith, died in Omaha, Nebraska. My grandmother (Etta VanAtta) Wolverton has her mother, still living, in Iowa - she is 91 years old, I believe. My dad, Clay Wolverton, knows about the family history; his address, Omaha, Nebraska. His brother, my uncle, Howard Wolverton, Lincoln, Nebraska, has several boys. My cousin is married to Don E. Woolverton, Kansas City, Missouri. They would probably enjoy hearing from you; and, if you're work. I know that Howard, has looked into genealogies, before; and has researched the background to some line, of Royalty, in Sweden, I believe. (I have never seen the information, that Howard has - maybe, it was traced back to England.) I am an Engineer at Space Technology Laboratories, Inc., Systems Analysis Department (in the field of ICBM trajectory and performance analysis, and orbital mechanics and systems analysis). I am a University graduate - Electrical Engineering, 1950; before that, had been in the U.S. Navy, submarine service, during W.W. II, in the South Pacific. I am married to Betty Terresa Johnson (and have been, since 1945). We have two girls: Wendy Ann, born 16 Sept., 1960; and Bonnie Jean, born 1 May, 1961. This is about all, I can think of now. Oh, yes, I edited and co-authored a new book, "Flight Performance Handbook For Orbital Operations", 1963, John Wiley and Sons, New York. 'Would like to get a copy of your, forthcoming, book; the $6.00 is enclosed. Perhaps, you can still get part of our genealogy, into your last chapter. Very truly yours, Ray W. Wolverton."

John C. Wolverton, Columbus, Ohio; Jun., 1963. Dear Sir: I knew nothing, about the 1st Edition of The Wolverton Family History; but, I am interested and would like to have a copy of the 2nd. Edition. I am sorry, I can't be of much help; I don't know, if the ones, you write about, are of the same family, as I. My father, Clyde and his brother Ray Wolverton were left, by their father, in an Orphanage in Ohio, after the death of the boy's mother. (I have heard, he then went to Canada.) (At this time, I don't even know my grandfather Wolverton's first name.) I am sending $6.00, for the "new" history. Thank you, very much, yours, John Wolverton."

Second Letter, from John C. Wolverton, Columbus, Ohio; July 12, 1963. Dear Mr. C.E. Wolverton: "In regards to your request, for information, concerning my branch of the Wolverton Clan; I will list the following, as best I can: my grandfather was Edward Wolverton, and my grandmother was Lillian (Godman) Wolverton; their sons were, Clyde
Emrick Wolverton, and Ray Wolverton. My father, Clyde Emrick Wolverton married Ruth Myrtle Minturn, their children were: (1). Ruth Violet Wolverton; (2). John Clyde Wolverton; (3). Billy Wolverton; (4). Robert Charles Wolverton; (5). Mary Jane Wolverton; and (5). Danny Raymond Wolverton.

(1). Ruth Violet Wolverton married, first, Clifton Davis, their children were, Frankie Clifton Davis and Carol Ann Davis (deceased); married, second, Thomas Hal Smith, their children were, Judy Smith and Nancy Smith.

(2). John Clyde Wolverton married Katherine Shore, their children were, John Clyde Wolverton and Patricia Ann Wolverton.

(3). Billy Wolverton (deceased).

(4). Robert Charles Wolverton married Laura Gerber, their children were, Cheryl Lynne Wolverton, Susan Catherine Wolverton and Robin Elaine Wolverton.


(6). Danny Raymond Wolverton married Rae Jean Sullivan.

"Yours, very truly, John C. Wolverton."

Jesse Woolverton, Hamilton Sq., New Jersey; Jun., 1963. Dear Mr. Charles Wolverton, my genealogy follows: "I Jesse Woolverton, born 1 May, 1924, married, Anna May Tolle. My father's name was Norman Nelson Woolverton, born 25 Mar., 1890, died 24 Mar., 1950. My mother's name was Euphemia Veronica Keegan, born 27 Nov., 1894, died 5 June., 1943. (Myself, father and mother were all born in Trenton, New Jersey.) My father's father was named, George W. Woolverton, born 1 Oct., 1859, his wife, Emma Matide Stryker, born 17 Dec., 1864. My great grandfather Woolverton married Helen B. Brady."

"Yours truly, Jesse Woolverton."

Mrs. Fred (Erma O. Woolverton) Steil, Walnut Creek, Calif; Jun., 1963. Dear Sir: "I am enclosing a check to the amount of $2.30 to cover cost of the 1st. Edition of the History Of The Wolverton Family Of West Virginia - 1660 To 1960. My father, O.W. Woolverton passed away, Apr. 25th., of this year. Your circular, has just arrived by mail, and is the first that I have heard of the "history" - so, I will be looking forward to it; and, also, to the reading of the new edition."

"Sincerely, Erma O. Woolverton."

Mrs. L.A. Woolverton, Columbus, Ohio; July, 1963. Dear Mr. Wolverton: "Please find enclosed, check for $2.30, which takes care of the fee for the first edition of the Wolverton Family History. I am very sorry for the delay, but have been waiting, to get more information, as to the genealogy of L.A. Woolverton. My husband is a Texan; his father, A.H. Woolverton resides in Dallas, Texas. I have written and asked that Dad Woolverton send me any information that he may be able to recall about the family. In due time, I feel sure that I may be able to give you some information about the Woolvertions of Texas. After reading the 1st. Edition of your book, I did note that some of the Woolvertions did stop in Texas during the "covered-wagon-days" - so, it could be possible that we are of the West Virginia Wolverton. Thank you very kindly for sending me the First Edition; and we are both looking forward to the New Edition, which should arrive by late-fall."

"Yours very truly, Mrs. L.A. Woolverton."

Mike & Ray Wolverton, Westerville, Ohio; July, 1963. Dear Mr. Wolver-
Enclosed, please find check for $12.00. Send two copies of the "New Wolverton Family History".

Yours very truly, Mike & Ray Wolverton.

Mrs. Walter Booth, Westerville, Ohio; May, 1963. Dear Mr. Charles Wolverton: "You wrote to my son, Ray Wolverton - and I will tell you all that I know of my father-in-law, Edward Wolverton. Edward Wolverton came from Basil, Ohio; he was one of five boys - I know very little about them. My husband, Ray Wolverton was born in Columbus, Ohio (his mother passed away, when he was two and one-half years old, and his father placed them in a "home") he, my husband had one brother. Later, after we were married, my husband found his father, Edward Wolverton very ill and soon to die. My children would like to know more about their father's people. I have four boys and two girls by my first husband, Ray E. Wolverton who passed away in 1944. I think my children will get-together and buy copies of your "new book". Thank you very much for writing."

Sincerely, Mrs. Walter H. Booth.

Second Letter, from Mrs. Walter Booth, Westerville, Ohio; Jun., 1963. Dear Sir: "Thank you very much, for the information, which you sent. I was speaking to my daughter, and she wants both "books". Edward Wolverton, my father-in-law had two boys; Clyde and Ray Wolverton. Ray E. Wolverton was born in Columbus, Ohio in Sept., 1882; Clyde Wolverton, his brother, was two years older. My oldest son is Edward Wolverton of Columbus. My daughters are: Lillian (Mrs. George Gaines) of Columbus; and Joanne (Mrs. Ralph Rinehart) of Columbus. Another son is James Wolverton of Westerville; and you have written to both, Robert and Ray Wolverton, my other two sons. My husband, Mr. Booth was born in Kenova, western-most point of the state, West Va., near Huntington, West Virginia."

Sincerely, Mrs. Walter H. Booth.

Frances W. Winsler, Lawrence, Kansas; Jun., 1963. Dear Wolverton: "I was so glad to know that you are re-writing the "family history" (to come out in the late-fall) - please, find check for same; I shall be so glad, when it arrives. I have been busy on our Huguenot story - and trying to find out more about the families, all of the time; have had some most interesting correspondence. We in Kansas, have been enjoying some cool days, lately; but, before that, it was very warm and, in many places, very dry. Mrs. Winsler has been, quite, poorly, the past several months and his sight is almost gone. Our girls and their families are well. I know that you have enjoyed the work on the "new book"; and we shall all enjoy reading it. 'Do hope, you and your family are well. Thank you for writing me, so that I could order the "book".'

Sincerely, Mrs. C.C. (Frances Wolverton) Winsler."

Second Letter, from Mrs. Winsler, Lawrence, Kansas; July, 1963. Dear Charles Evans Wolverton: "Under separate cover, I am sending a few pages, for your "new book"; which you so generously asked me to do. How are you getting along with "it"? There is no end, to a project, like "that"; it seems. It will be, so nice to have a "copy"; and, I may want another, a little later on - as, I would like for each of my daughters to have one each. The weather has been extremely warm, here; but, we have had rain, which was badly needed - as recent as last night. Please give your family, our best regards; and do not work too hard, trying to finish the "book" - as, it will be nice, when it comes, we know."

Most Sincerely, Frances W. Winsler.

Mrs. Edward (Phyllis Wolverton) Hervey, Logan, West Virginia; July, 1963. Dear Cousin Charles: "Am sorry that I have been so slow in getting my money in. for the
"new book"; 'am looking forward to receiving "it" and placing "it" on my library shelf. Do you know, where I can get a family-coat-of-arms? - I want one, very much. You might add, to your "history", that Melinda Lou Hervey, my oldest daughter was married, Oct. 6, 1962, to Terry Alan Hamilton, Trinity Episcopal Church, Mt. Airy, N.C. My very best to Genevieve and the girls - I would like to see you all; you all, come and see us, any-time you can."

"Give my love to Aunt Bess, as ever, Phyllis Hervey".


Dear Charles: "Your letter, regarding the "new edition" of the family history, was forwarded to me, today. It is my understanding that the "second edition" will be brought up-to-date, also, corrections made. I know that you have put a tremendous amount of work into this "history", as-well-as, a good amount of the "green stuff" from your own pocket. I know, also, that it was through no intention that many passages in the "first edition", were badly "garbled"; somewhere, the proof readers "fell down". My son, Robert Lee Wolverton, who died in Normandy, W. W. II, was very proud that he graduated from the General Staff and Command School, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, Oct., 1942 - this, he said, was the dream of every "true" Infantry Officer. My youngest son, Wayne Jay Wolverton II, is a graduate of Davis & Elkins College; was listed in Who's Who in American Universities & Colleges, 1940; he served as a U.S. Navy Lt., during W. W. II. 'Am sorry to be so late, in getting this to you. Robert's son, Robert Lachlan Wolverton has sent me a fine copy of the Wolverton coat-of-arms, he is majoring in Commercial Art. Best regards, to Genevieve and the girls. Wayne was here, over the week-end; Barbara came and is with me, this week - expect the Moler's this coming Saturday. "Bring the family and come up, to see me, anytime."

"Love to all, Aunt Hattie"

Lloyd L. Wolverton, 60, of Hepzibah, West Virginia, died at 4:04 last Thursday at his residence, following a brief illness. He was born Jan. 11, 1903, on Davisson's Run, Harrison Co., W.Va.; a son of the late James E. and Ellen (Murphy) Wolverton. Surviving are his wife, Mrs. Lillian M. (Robinson) Wolverton; one son, James E. Wolverton of Canton, Ohio; two daughters, Mrs. Ralph (Etta) Prince and Mrs. Mary Newbauer, both of Hepzibah; two brothers, Bel- don Wolverton and Denzil Wolverton, both of Bristol, W.Va.; four sisters, Mrs. George Davis of Edgewood Addition, Mrs. Pauline Blanken- ship of Conneaut, Ohio, Mrs. Ila Stadwick of Warren, Ohio, and Mrs. Mary Guinn of Pearlman Ave.; fourteen grandchildren and four great-grandchildren. (The above, from The Clarksburg Telegram, 1963.)

The Awful Truth: (From the Charleston, W.Va. Daily Mail, 1963)

"Like most everyone over forty, we spend considerable time worrying about the younger generation and wondering why its members seem so restless, fretful and bewildered. In this mood, we relish the suggestion of Willard Goshlin, president of one of Tennessee's teacher's college." "We are, possibly, the first people in history," says Dr. Goslin, "with little or no economic use for our children..."

"The remark strikes home: the automated dishwasher; the powered lawn-mower; there are no chickens to feed - the chicken comes cut up, freshly frozen; there is no wood to cut, no coal to carry - in fact - no stoves or fire places to stoke. The lowing herd has wound its way into the distance; and with it, all the once-familiar barn-yard chores have disappeared. Hamburgers come from the Drive-In - where else? Clothes come from a store - probably, specializing in teenage
fashions. The money for all of these things, comes - of course - from those stern "old" fogeys, who - it seems - spend all of their time disapproving."

"These children are useless - not worthless, mind you - but useless. They have nothing to do. In truth, there isn't much for them to do; so, they sit about the house, soaking up dreadful music and even worse drama - vaguely aware that it is dull; but, not quite knowing why they find it so boring. Finally, they fall back on the telephone; maybe, someone can get the "old" man's automobile - with this, the whole generation, can escape the tedium of its existence by traveling faster than the law allows."

"All the while, at every step of the way, these children are enjoined to study harder - achieve more - prepare themselves for an ever more exacting and perilous future; but, all the while, they are living within an environment, which has no use for them now. It is any wonder, they are bored, fretful and desperate; with infinite cunning, their "elders" have made of them the first and, perhaps, the worst victims of "technological unemployment"." (Time will tell the story)


(From The Philadelphia Bulletin, Sept. 1, 1963.)

"There was a time when boys and girls walked along the country roads to District Schools. Today, of course, our children are carried in buses; otherwise, they would be too tired to take physical exercise in "flossy" gymnasiums."

"A half a century ago, a lad did not have much time for exploring the waysides, as he pushed steadily along the road - in order that he would not be late for school - with a two-quart lard pail, filled with lunch. In those days discipline and learning were the main reasons for schooling; and parents backed the teachers, instead of arguing with them. Since then, psychologists have pointed to children's personalities; and thus, have altered school practices."

"But, in those days gone by, an understanding father appreciated the fact that a boy needed a little extra time. Time to find, it was fun to explore beneath the "old" plank-bridge - it was a utilitarian structure, laid down long years ago; but, it served well the many farm families along the road, a road that led back among the hills." "It was, perhaps, two centuries or more ago, when the first settlers came into the region and began the task of making homes and farms out of the wilderness - at first, there were rough trails that wound along the valleys and up among the slopes and across the mountain shoulders. On foot and on horse-back bags of grain were carried to the grist-mill, in the valley settlement - then, the first roads were made; and soon, creaking, lumbering ox-carts followed along those roads from farm to farm. Men and beast alike, forded the streams, jolting over stones that had been tossed in the stream beds - time passed, more farms were established; and one day, alas, the town's chief "pathmaster" announced that there would soon be a "bee" held to build a "plank-bridge".

"Straining oxen pulled great rocks in-place for the abutments; oak or chestnut stringers were laid - and then, the two-inch hard wood planks were set in place. Sometimes, logs were lashed at both ends of the planks - it was plain construction, honest work; and, these "plank-bridges" meant easier trips."

"As our twelve-year-old lad edged along the abutment, in bare-feet, he found the rocks beneath the bridge green with slippery moss - it was a mysterious spot, with the water-bugs skittering across the shadowed water's surface, and the minnows flashed from side to side; the big brook-trout, was always looked for, that grand
father claimed had lived, beneath that bridge, since he was a boy. Sometimes, too, a water-snake went slithering away down-stream - reminding one of the fabled-sea-monster, pictured in the large book of Natural Wonders."

"Today, most of the "old" bridges are gone - cement and steel serve man's needs better (?) in an era of heavy machines (at least). But; there are those who remember the "old" splintery, weathered, plank-bridges and the reverberating roar when a snappy Morgan and a "steel-wheeled" Democrat hit the loose planks - sometimes, even today, when a "Countryman" rolls across a "modern" bridge on his rubber tires, he thinks, of the days, when the plank-bridges echoed to the impact of horse's hooves and buggy wheels."

From Grace Yoke White: Note, from the compiler; the following, is a copy of a very old letter, not dated, from the "Wolverton Tree", by Cynthia Ann Wolverton, daughter of Joel Wolverton. The letter with its incorporated history and genealogy is very interesting, and, although, it may be somewhat repetitious, at this stage of the "history" it shall be included in its entirety.

"The Wolverton Family has figured, with some importance, in England; and is of early origin, running back to the days of Henry III, in the early part of the 13th. Century."

"The Wolverton name is of Saxon origin; being known earlier as Wolferton and Wolverstone, and having changed - through the centuries - to Woolverton and Wolverton."

"The books of Genealogy and Heraldry, in England, contain much material, on persons by the name of Wolverton. Suffice, it is to say, that it has always been a name of which we can feel justly proud."


"The Coat-of-arms was black, with golden chevron, between three wolves heads, blazoned with silver. The Crest was a minerva's head, full faced."

"There are six Wolverton Families, in England: Somersetshire, Woolverton; Buckinghamshire, Wolverton; Stafford, Wolverton and Woolverton; Warwickshire, Wolverton; and Norfolk, Wolverton."

"I visited the Wolverton Home on Straight Creek, before 1888 (Grace Yoke White, is now speaking) Grandad Eliza Wolverton and Mother, Helen Ann Yoke, were with me - I must have been, two or three years old - I was the baby and Roy Yoke was a little boy."

"Joel Wolverton was Miss Minerva's Great Grandfather; her Grandfather was Joab Wolverton, his father's name was Joel... this Joel had a brother named Uriah. Uriah served in the war of 1812; fought at the battle of Tippecanoe; and was the oldest son. Miss Minerva's Grandfather was born in 1800."

"From Miss Minerva's letter: "I learned from my grandfather, Joab Wolverton, who used to tell me that his Grandfather, or Great Grandfather (here, it is supposed that Charles I, is being spoken of) came from England, in a time of Religious Persecution. I do not know, just where they settled, at the time; but, I suppose, in Virginia, as my Great Grandfather, Joab Wolverton, was raised in Hampshire County, near Romney. His mother was a Dutch woman, by the name of Ganoe. Grandfather's Father's name was Joel Wolverton. Grandfather had five brothers: Uriah, James, David, George, Joel; and one sister; Naoma. Joel went to Missouri, Carroll County; Joab was married in 1825, Nov. 17, and he had four sons and one daughter; Benjamin,


James, Martin, Elisha, and Cynthia Ann. They all lived on Leading Creek, during the Civil War; all except Uncle James - I do not know, whether he died or not. They all lived in Calhoun County, after leaving Leading Creek. My Grandfather's sister, Naoma, married an Irishman, by the name of Larrimore; they went to Ohio, Knox County, and the Larrimores in Northern Ohio, are her descendants. This family (Wolverton) had ordained Ministers, Baptist, in their midst; the church was called Union, in Taylor County, on Nov. 17, 1844, the Grandfather of Miss Minerva Wolverton, was ordained. Miss Minerva's Grandfather, Joab Wolverton was born May 13, 1800 and died May 20, 1879. (This would appear to be, again, Grace Yoke White speaking). Miss Minerva's Grandfather (Joab) was apprenticed to a man named Ball, in Romney; by him he learned the hatter's trade - he then went to Winchester, Virginia, and worked there for five years. He was called a Journeyman Hatter, because he traveled in different states; he worked in Wilmington, Del., New Jersey, Philadelphia, Washington, D.C., Baltimore, Md., Indiana, and Ohio. After he quit the hatter's trade, he carried the mail from Romney to Clarksburg, on horse-back; this was in the year 1824-25 - he went through, by way of, Kingwood, Preston County. While on this route, he met my Grandmother, Catherine Bartlett; her father's house was a stopping place (for travelers). Thomas Bartlett (the father of Catherine) was a wealthy farmer, living near Kingwood, and owning a number of acres of land - he kept entertainment, for travelers, at that time; they got acquainted and were married Nov. 17, 1825. They had four sons and one daughter (as listed above)." (This would seem to be the end of the letter; but, the history and genealogy continues, as submitted by Grace Yoke White).

"From Charles Wolverton's "Breeches Bible", printed by Roland Hill, in Switzerland, 1560.: Jan, 17, 1698, my son Charles was born; Dec. 1, 1700, my son Roger was born; Apr. 11, 1702, my daughter Mary was born; Mar. 6, 1704, my son Daniel was born; Apr. 24, 1706, my son Isaac was born; Jan. 26, 1707, my son Dennis was born; Mar. 26, 1711, my daughter Dinah was born; May 15, 1715, my son Joel was born; May 17, 1717, my son Thomas was born."

"A Maryland branch, of the Wolverton family, descending through Charles II, was headed by William Irvin Wolverton, who lived near Hancock, Maryland; he had children, Charles, Roger, Elizabeth, and Gertrude. John Roger Wolverton, son of Wm. Irvin, enlisted in the army, during the Civil War, from Maryland; he had children, John, James, and Mary Louise."

Sharp-Wolverton: (Here is something extra, from Grace Yoke White):

"The earliest history, of my Sharp ancestors, is taken from the family Bible record, kept by my Great-Grandfather, Isaac Sharp. He has recorded the names of his parents as; William and Mary Sharp - but, without dates of birth and death."

"Isaac Sharp was born Apr. 13, 1750, and married Mary Wolverton. I have no record; of where Isaac Sharp, or Mary Wolverton were born; nor, of where they were married. I have no record of the names of the parents of Mary Wolverton. Mary Wolverton was born Apr. 22, 1761. They were married, about the year of; 1777; and it would seem, that they were married, in what is now West Virginia."

"In the year 1776, Isaac Sharp received a letter (still extant) in which Mary (Wolverton) Sharp signed her name, as Mrs. Mary Wilson, indicating, that her first husband had died and that she had married again. There is nothing in this letter to indicate, from where it was written. It refers, to the fact, that Isaac Sharp was then teaching school, and was addressed, as follows: To Isaac Sharp, Esquire; Berkeley County, Virginia; In-care-of, Morgan Morgan; By-favor-of, Robert Eyres."

"A History of Berkeley County, Virginia, states that; Morgan Mor-
gan was a prominent lay member of the Episcopal Church and resided at Bibker Hill, Berkeley County - Robert Eyres, evidently, carried the letter."

"On Sept. 13, 1777, a certificate was issued to Isaac Sharp; showing, that he had subscribed to the Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity, to some State - although, the State is not named, it follows, however, the Virginia form; such, as is found, in Henning's Statutes at Large, and was undoubtedly, taken in Virginia. The name of the Officer, before whom it was subscribed, was John Morrow. There was a John Morrow, then living at Sheppardstown, who was an officer in the Revolutionary Army; and, may, at that time, have been a civil officer - I do not know, that this is the same John Morrow."

"After marriage, Isaac Sharp and Mary Wolverton settled near, what is now, Waynesburg, Green County, Penna. This section of Penna. was then claimed by Virginia, as part of Yohogania County, Virginia; and by Penna., as part of Westmoreland County, Penna. The boundary dispute was settled and Washington County, Penna. was erected; and, later, Green County, Penna. was separated from Washington County, Penna. Yohogania County, Virginia was united with Ohio County, Virginia. Many of the early settlers of, what is now, Southwestern Penna. were from Virginia."

"Isaac Sharp and Mary Wolverton had the following children: John, born 1779; Thomas, born 1781; Abigail, born Aug. 29, 1783; Mary, born 1786; Rachael, born 1788; William, born 1790; Isaac, born 1792; Rebecca, born 1794; Darby Wolverton, born 1798; Zachariah, born 1800; Tabitha, born 1802; and Mansen, born 1805." (This is the end of the epistle; and, it is one of real interest: the copy, that I have worked with, is not dated; but, I would surmise it to be, a good, fifty years old - it is being returned to the sender, as is customary. This note, has been added, by the compiler.)

**Boyd Franklin Wolverton:** The following material is from Bessie E. Wolverton (Mrs. Boyd F. Wolverton), Akron, Ohio: "Oct. 16, 1963"; "Dear Mr. Wolverton": "The enclosed sheets will give you some names of, and some information about, some members of my husband's branch of the family". "Elisha Linsey Wolverton, born 1835, married Elsie Trover; Elisha Linsey Wolverton's son, Jasper Newton Wolverton, is buried at the Hartley Cemetery, Brohard, West Virginia". "Boyd Franklin Wolverton, my husband, has told me that when his grandfather, Jasper Newton Wolverton, died and was to be buried, John Frank Wolverton (the father of Boyd) and Clyde Wolverton (brother to John Frank) were the only ones from Akron, who were able to go down to the funeral. "They went down in Boyd's car - the day, of the funeral, was so bad that they had to drag the casket, up the hill, to the cemetery, on a sled". "Boyd's Aunt has related that Jasper Newton Wolverton, does not have a traditional headstone; but, that there is a rock marking his grave, with his name upon it; Elisha and Elsie Wolverton are buried there, also". "Boyd remembers that one time when they took a trip, back home; he was small at the time - and the only way, they could get to his relative's home, was up a dry creek-bed; they were driving a Model "T" Ford". Signed, Mrs. Boyd Franklin Wolverton...

"Joab J. Wolverton married Catherine Bartlett: children; Cintha Ann, born 1826; Benjamin Middleton, born 1826; James Sheldon, born 1830; Martin Bartlett, born 1832; Elisha Linsey, born 1835".

"Elisha Lindsey Wolverton married Elcy Trover: children; Jasper Newton, born Aug. 3, 1864, Wirt Co., W.Va., died Jun. 2, 1939, married Sarah Frances Goodknight; Maude (Mollie), married (1) Hall (2) Geo. Haught; Anna, married James Monroe; Laura, married Jonathan De-
que; Elia, married Marsh Vandall; Alice, married Jack Mills; India, married Otto Richards; and John.


"Charles W. Hope, married Geraldine Wolverton, who was born, July 24, 1910, as her (2) husband (her (1) husband, Otis Caplinger died after 5 months of marriage): the children of Geraldine and Charles are; William Glen Hope, born Feb. 13, 1938, Akron, Ohio, married Shelma Jean Westfall; Janice Lee Hope, born Dec. 9, 1944, Akron".

"Clyde Wm. Wolverton, born Sept. 4, 1887, died Oct. 3, 1949, married (1) Icy Talkington: children of Clyde and Dora; Donald Cecil, married (1) Nelda (?) (2) Edna Marie Collins; James Dorn, married Patricia Dice; Bernice, born 1928, married (1) Donald Metzger (2) John Raber".

"Donald Cecil Wolverton, born Nov. 8, 1926, married (1) Nelda (?) (no children) and (2) Edna Marie Collins: children; Dora Marie, born Mar. 13, 1957; James Dorn, born Feb. 21, 1961".

"James Dorn Wolverton (whose father was Clyde Wm. Wolverton) married Patricia Dice: children; Danile; Linda; Thomas; Timothy; David; Mary Beth; and Becky".

"Donald Metzger (whose wife was Bernice Wolverton) married: children; Dennis Martin; Cathy Dawne". (born 1948 and 1947).

"John Raber (whose wife was Bernice Wolverton) married: children; Tammi Lee".


"Dessie Pearl Wolverton, born July 14, 1895; married Charles McCartney: children; Paul Lenol, born Nov. 8, 1913, Clarksburg, W.Va., married (1) Lillian Mallison (2) Evelyn Cornell; Basil Roy, born Sept. 12, 1912, died July 9, 1914."


Note: The following few paragraphs, are from the compiler, Charles Evans Wolverton, dated Sunday, October 20, 1963. (After receiving Mrs. Boyd Franklin's letter, relating to me, the information of a second Jasper Newton Wolverton, the son of Elisha Lindsey Wolverton, born in Calhoun County, W.Va., died in 1939, I felt forced to make the trip to Wirt County, West Virginia to see (for myself). You must understand my concern; my Grandfather's name was, also, Jasper Newton Wolverton, born 1857, the son of Benjamin Middleton Wolverton and Ann Brown - these were two different men; but, both, with the same name: the second Jasper Newton Wolverton, born 1864, was the son of Elisha; and the father of John Frank Wolverton, who was the father of Boyd Franklin Wolverton, the husband of Mrs. Bessie Wolverton. Mrs. Bessie Wolverton (Mrs. Boyd Franklin Wolverton) has done a very splendid job in collecting data on many members of the Wolverton family.)
Wirt County, West Virginia, lies principally in the Little Kanawha basin and is closely akin to Wood County, in all its interests. The first important oil development in West Virginia was about Burning Springs in Wirt County. The well was drilled by the Rathbone brothers—a string-pole was used to drive the hole—drilling was started in 1859, was not completed until 1860; and at a depth of 303 feet oil was struck, and flowed at the rate of 100 barrels every 24 hours. Owing to the destruction of the Burning Springs Field by Confederate Forces (and the lack of knowledge, on how to drill through the structure, found in West Virginia) drilling was delayed, in that state, for thirty years.

Hartley Cemetery, near Munday and Brohard, West Virginia (on the road to Elizabeth, the county seat of Wirt County):

It would seem, that this area, Wirt County, is the location of recent origin, for many members of the Wolverton Family.

From the cemetery markers:

1. Thomas J. Wolverton (a brother to M.L. Wolverton) born 1874, died 1955; wife Icie G. Smith, born 1889 (living).
2. Lydia C. Wolverton (a sister to M.L. Wolverton) born July 4, 1865, died Apr. 16, 1955 (single).
7. Mary J. Wolverton (mother of M.L. Wolverton, and wife of Martin B. Wolverton) born Mar. 27, 1834, died Nov. 12, 1906.
9. Jacob Joab Wolverton (this marker is small, and is only marked with the name Jacob Wolverton) — (the father of Benjamin Middleton Wolverton) — (the Grandfather of both Jasper Newton Wolvertons) born 1800, died May 20, 1879, 79 years old; (his wife) Catherine Bartlett Wolverton, born 1796, died Mar. 12, 1888, 92 years-5 mos. old.
10. J.N.W. (this is the stone marker for the second Jasper Newton Wolverton) — (born 1864) — (son of Elisha Wolverton) — (M.L. Wolverton said that others of J.N.W.'s brothers and sisters were buried on Leading Creek (near Big Bend) of the Little Kanawha River (in the Brookville vicinity).

As we walked through the cemetery, Martin Luther Wolverton, who is 84 years old, told me many things. He spoke of Joab J. Wolverton as a man would of his close friend. "Joab, he said, founded the Hartley Baptist Church, on Straight Creek; it was a log building,
the old structure is gone now, a new building stands in its place. As M.L. pointed across the valley, to the new church, he asked me; "Do you know what pay, Joab received, for twelve months preaching?" I could not even, venture to guess, "A pair of home knit socks", he replied, "And I knew the old lady, Aunt Rachel Haught, who knit them, for him; I attended her funeral". As we continued to walk through the dry fall grass, Martin Luther spoke of Ann (Brown) Wolverton's brother. "Did you know that Elisha and Martin B. buried a brother of Ann Brown's, after the troops of the Northerner's shot him?" "No". I could not, at that time, say that I did. "Well, they did, just over that hill, not more than three miles from this cemetery".

Martin Luther Wolverton, son of Martin B. Wolverton, born Apr. 19, 1879, married Bell Pepper, born Sept. 8, 1882, both, still living; children; Esther Leah, born Jun. 28, 1901, married Roy H. Richard (children Paul; Kathleen (Gibson); Evelyn (Newbrough); Raymond; Glenna (Floyd); James; Wilma (Bush); Amanda Jane, married Arthur Bell (children Donald M. (Maj., U.S. Air Force); and Ruth Ann (Bell) Richard); Blondenia Merle Stewart, deceased, (children Joan and David). Just as M.L. Wolverton finished giving me the above data, he said; "Joel Wolverton, my Great Uncle, brother to Joab J. Wolverton, owned a farm in Wirt County, on Standingstone Creek; never farmed it, though - was not big enough for him, too many hills, he could not lay out a race-track, on it - he, later, went to Missouri, from here".

The children of Robert L. Wolverton and Carrie Daniels: Paul B. Wolverton, born Nov. 6, 1896, retired, after 33 years in the U.S. Army (M/Sgt. Ret.); Mary Ruth Wolverton, born Oct. 4, 1898, married Robert C. Holbert (children Robert Daniel, who married Mauree DeWees, they have four children, Danny, Michael, Karen Sue, and Patrick; and Thomas Martin, deceased, who married Hazel Marie Bates, they have two children Genevieve K. and Barbara C.) - (Robert Daniel Holbert was born Aug. 1918; another son, William Holbert was born Apr. 24, 1923 - William married, but, no children).

Something More About Our Trip To Wirt County, West Virginia

"From Clarksburg, West Virginia to the Hartley Cemetery, Brohard, West Virginia; a distance of some ninety miles: (1) Travel, west, on U.S. Route 50, to Ellenboro, W.Va., from there: (2) Travel, west, on No. 16, to Smithville, from there; (3) Travel on W.Va. No. 47, to McFarlin, from there; (4) Travel gravel road, out of McFarlin, to Brohard, a distance of five miles; and (5) Visit the Hartley Cemetery, at Brohard", these were the directions, given me, by the American Automobile Association.

For some time, now, my family, Genevieve, Diana, Linda, and myself, had been planning to visit the Wolverton Cemetery in Wirt Co. (There is, also, a Wolverton Cemetery in Doddridge Co., W.Va.) This past Sunday, is the day that we chose, for the trip. We thought, that such a trip, would be an appropriate closing, for this sixteenth chapter; and, perhaps, also, serve as an advantageous ending for the book. It did all of this, and more; we were afforded a very enjoyable Sunday outing and met, besides, many Wolverton relations, to whom, we had had no before-hand acquaintance.

We left Clarksburg at nine a.m.; taking with us enough food for, both, dinner and supper. In our picnic basket we had baked ham, roast beef, pickles, fresh-baked-bread, home-made-spice-cake, potato chips, Swiss-cheese, and bananas, also, we carried our own gallon Thermos jug of ice water, along-with a big bag of marshmallows,
The children had talked about this trip to Mundy, until, even we parents were anxious, to be on our way. We found M.L. Wolverton and Bell (Pepper), his wife, well. On the floor, of their home, were rugs made by Mary Wolverton, the wife of Martin B. Wolverton (the mother and father, of our host, M.L. Wolverton); also, there were wool blankets, for the beds, made by this same industrious pioneer mother (we felt these blankets and they were still full-bodied and serviceable, after nearly 100 years of age). An "old" cord-organ graced their living-room and there were two "old" wooden rocking-chairs, possessing an interesting history, as-well-as giving present comfort. The "old" log house of Jacob Joab Wolverton is still standing and, until recently, was occupied by M.L. and Bell Wolverton. This "old" log house sat back, a ways, from the main road (we did not visit, this "old" log house; but, we wish, now, that we had).

Soon after arriving at the home of Martin Luther and Bell Wolverton, we loaded back into our "old 1956 Cadillac; along with, M.L. and his daughter and started towards the Hartley Cemetery. In a short while, we opened the first gate, on the road leading up the mountainside to the cemetery; this was some grade, it looked straight up, to me - I had had the transmission rebuilt last winter, and I was not sure there was power enough to push this tremendous load up that steep incline - all went well, soon we were at the second gate and, from there, into the cemetery.

In the cemetery, we soon found the marker of Jasper Newton Wolverton; from the lower gate, facing the top of the hill, about halfway through the cemetery, and to your right, lies three "home-made" markers of stone: one is marked J.N.W and the other two are to the left of this "J N W stone"; I took them to be markers for other members of J N W's family (M.L. Wolverton and his daughter, found these stones for us, and gave their identification, to them).

Many other Wolverton markers are to be found in the Hartley Cemetery, they have been listed on page 127, of this history.

After leaving the cemetery and descending the hill, we drove along the dried-up creek bed; the barren, wasting hills, with their second or third growth of young timber, stared down into the emptiness of the valley. I asked M.L., "What do these people do, for a living, in here?" As the scrub-brush passed my window, I awaited his reply; "These people are not as poor, as they might appear", "There is the automobile, now", he continued, "They are able to find work, elsewhere - they just live here, don't even grow enough to eat". As he waved, from the window, to an acquaintance, he seemed to be looking in my direction, and I replied; "Yes, I can see where they would have to have extra income, in-order-to live in here - or, else, they would sure starve-to-death". Not being to sure that I had said the right thing, I smiled faintly; to which, he gave a short laugh.

Meanwhile, back at the farm (M.L. Wolverton still owns land in Wirt County) Bell (Pepper) Wolverton, M.L.'s, wife was waiting for our return; she said, "If you'll stay, for supper, I'll add another potato to the pot". We thanked her very much; but, told her, that we would like to be out of these, not unfriendly, but unfamiliar hills, before darkness closed in. Soon, after saying our good-bys, we were back in the car and on our way home; looking back, I could still see Mr. Wolverton and his wife and daughter, standing in their front yard, watching our car disappear down the road - and I could not help, but wonder; as, perhaps, they were wondering, would we ever see each other again?

This Could Have Happened In Wirt, Or Any Other County Of Our State:

On the way home... At one point, I had turned our "old" Cadillac around, on the road to Elizabeth, in someone's approach to their barn;
this had been a gravel fill, over which, the under-carriage of the car drug, and for some time, now, I had been wanting to stop and inspect it, for damage. This would be a good place; just ahead, the sign read, McFarlin, an arrow pointing to the left, now would be a good time - I pulled off the road, onto the dusty shoulder; over to my right, I noticed a farm-boy observing, cautiously, our every move. As I opened my door, he began to whistle, most unconcerningly. The tune, he was whistling, seemed to be a familiar, enough, one; but, for the life of me, I could not, rapidly, place it. "What is the name of that tune, you are whistling", I asked? He gave me a studying look, and whistled his dog, from the dry creek-bed, to his side, "What, you want to know for, Mister?" he replied. "Oh, I would just like to know". After a few moments of silence, I asked, "Is it Old Grimes"? "Can you recite, for me, the words"? He chose, instead, a friendly silence. "Then, I will recite them, for you", I replied...

"Old Grimes"

"Old Grimes, is dead.
That good old man,
We won't see him, no more.
He used to wear,
An old gray coat,
All buttoned down, before.
His good wife, she made
skim-milk cheese.
Old Grimes, he ate the whey.
An east-wind blew out of the west,
And carried Old Grimes Away."

"How'd you know, Mister?" "How did I know?" "Oh, I just knew", I answered; scanning the hills, for a path, that I might determine, from which direction, he may have come. Releasing the brake, I hollered from the car window, "Do you fiddle, boy?" "No", came back the reply, "But, my pa does."

Shifting into forward drive, Mundy and Brohard were fading into the pleasant memories of the passing day, and I was drifting back into the lines of "Old Grimes", being gently caressed by those enchanting and encircling hills "Are we on the right road", my wife asked, easily, that she should not shatter the solemnity of my Indian-summer-afternoon. "I doubt, very much, if we are", I replied. "Are you asleep?" she inquired. "Oh, yes, yes, "we're" on the right road", I answered.

I kept nodding my head in the affirmative; but, inside, I kept wondering if any of us were on the right road. Didn't we all make a wrong turn, back there, somewhere? Hasn't a great deal of our happiness and contentment been strewn, carelessly, along those paths and byways, leading us away from our rural ways, into the falseness of large metropolitan habitats?

From, Robert L. Wolverton, Moberly, Missouri

"Dear Mr. Charles Evans Wolverton: Oct. 19, 1963; Received your letter concerning the Wolverton Family in West Virginia, some time ago. I have waited, until, after, the Annual Wolverton Family Reunion, at Moberly, Mo., before answering; because, no one in St. Louis had heard of your work, on the previous edition of the family history, and I wanted, to wait, and ask those present, at the reunion, if they had or had not heard of your work. They had not. Enclosed, with this letter, is the newspaper account of this reunion."
"It gives the attending representatives of the families, created by the sons and daughters of one of the first Wolverton, in these parts, Joseph Wolverton (and Sarah, his wife). Joseph, upon tradition, is said to have come from, somewhere, in Virginia (and, originally, from England)."

"My purpose, in sending you, this information, is, obviously, to find out, if there is any connection between the Wolverton Family of West Virginia and the Wolverton Family of Missouri."

"Should there be, any connection; I am sure, many, of us, would be interested in your work." "Sincerely yours, Robert L. Wolverton."

"Approximately 90 persons attended the annual Wolverton reunion held, Sun., Aug., 18, 1963, Rothwell Park."

"Of the original family of Joseph and Sarah (Carter) Wolverton - five brothers and seven sisters - only one brother-in-law, William Hendricks, Huntsville, and one sister-in-law, Mrs. Flora (Wolverton) McArthur, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, are still living - both, were present."

"Each of these five sons and seven daughters, of the original family, were represented - a cousin, to the original family, Mrs. Carl (Minnie Carter Smith) Harrison, and family, also, attended."

"The following, of the Wolverton family, have died, since the 1962 reunion: Ursel Holman, Moberly; Pearl Blankenship, Whittier, Cal.; Harper Wolverton, St. Louis; etc."

"Attending were: Albert and Laura (Bradley) Wolverton family; Willie and Myrtle (Terry) Wolverton family; Joseph and Emma (Pal-low) Wolverton family; Austin and Frankie (Darr) Wolverton family; Fred and Flora (Hudson) Wolverton family; Will and Nelia (Wolverton) Blankenship family; Robb and Bea (Wolverton) Holman family; Ed and Ollie (Wolverton) family; Alfred and Lizzie (Wolverton) Graves family; Henry and Ruth (Wolverton) Harlan family; Williard and Nellie (Wolverton) Webster family; William and Maggie (Wolverton) Hendricks family; and etc."

"The 1964 reunion is planned for the 3rd., Sun., Aug., Rothwell Park."

The Puritan Revolution, the conflict between, English Kings, James I (1603-25) and Charles I (1625-49) and the large middle-class parliamentary party, along with, the transition of the Bible, had its effect upon Charles Wolverton, born 1660, England, our predecessor...

The Bible is used, by Christians, as a guide to faith and conduct: a Christian's view is that, the Bible was written under the guidance of God and is, therefore, all true; interpretation, of the Bible, is one of the chief points of difference between Protestantism (which believes that individuals have the right to interpret the Bible for themselves) and Roman Catholicism (which believes that the individuals may read the Bible, only, in accord with the interpretation of the Church). The 1st. great translation of the Bible, into Latin, was the Vulgate of St. Jerome (the Bible, with Latin text, was the 1st. book to be printed on the press of Johann Gutenberg). In England, from Anglo-Saxon times, there were vernacular versions, of parts of the Bible, mostly, of the Four Gospels and the Psalms. Great names, in history, of the English Bible are: John Wyclif (d. 1384); William Tyndale (d. 1536); Miles Coverdale (d. 1569), who was responsible for the Great Bible (1539), the 1st. to be issued, by the Crown, (in the name of Henry VIII). Greatest of all, English translations was the Authorized (AV) or King James Version (1611), made by a committee of churchmen, led by Lancelot Andrewes. The Douay, or Rheims-Douay, Version was published by Roman Catholic scholars at Rheims (New Testament, 1582); and at Douai, France (Old Testament, 1610).
WHO SHALL I MARRY, IF MERRY I'LL BE

Soft as a petal, bright as a star;
This is a must, for things that you are.
Who shall I marry, if merry I'll be?
This is the problem, that's troubling me.

Should the girl, of my choice,
Wear a crown of dark hair;
Should she be, the bearer,
Of a complexion fair?
Should her eyes be blue,
Or as black, as the night;
Should she be, of strong build,
Or structurally light?
Should her temper be even,
Her manners be mild;
Should she be, as ferocious as
A she-beast of the wild?

Will she need, to be pampered,
And handled with care;
Will she be, one of the diligent,
One that struggles won't scare?
Will she kiss me, good-by,
And wave from our gate;
Will she, when I return,
Upon me wait?
Will she hurry, with my slippers,
And light up my pipe;
Be a composite, of the sweetest,
Most feminine type?

When I ease, in my chair,
Will she silently glide;
And place her warm body,
There close by my side?
Could she serve me, prime victuals,
To tingle my palate;
Like a king, on a throne,
Would I reign, without mallet?

Shall her lips, place a kiss,
On the crest of my brow;
While her eyes, to mine, impart,
That she is my "pal"?
Shall our home be a "haven",
A refuge of strength;
Will she, for my comfort,
Go to any length?
Shall our children, be cared for,
From the depth of her heart;
Will she, from me or them,
Never, never depart?

(Continued on the next page.)
Shall we wear well, together,
And age, in perfect grace;
Shall each, unto the other,
Maintain a faultless pace?
When the end draws near,
Who shall go first;
Will she linger behind
To soothe my last thirst?
Or, shall she, be the first,
Through the portals, to burst;
Leaving me behind, all-alone,
To wreathe, at my worst?

Devoted, as a puppy; strong, as an ox;
Peaceful, as a dove; sly, as a fox -
Who shall I marry, if merry I'll be;
Is it possible, there is, such a person, for me?

By, Charles Evans Wolverton

SUMMER: Summer Is A Time For Thoughtful Reflection: Or; (A Poem)

OF WARS, WARRIORS AND MEN; AND THE END

Shall man-kind perceive, a-new, the clamor,
The remorse, of strife;
Make, the choice, of a bed-fellow,
Once more, dispassionate steel?
Shall multitudes of warriors, mine
And the enemy, inertly lose life;
Never cognizing, the calm balm of content,
Man was meant to feel?

O' Wars, can you not now, be smug,
In your possessive, gory past -
Will you, undiscerningly and repeatedly,
Be guilty of ceasing time?
Of Man's primeval quests, in life,
Perpetually, let them last -
Snuff not, the enfeebled, finite flame,
Permit the shadow to cast.

Where is Homo-sapiens' coat-of-mail,
Assurance of a protected fate?
Is asylum to be garrisoned, beneath
The guise of righteous hate?
If such, a plan, is our defense -
The moat decrees a fallen fort;
To whom, then, can humanity faultlessly turn
And earnestly exhort?

(Continued on the next page.)
Are the troops, the bulwark of our Nation,
Anchored staunchly in the field;
Would they, under compelling provocation,
Cast down and flee the shield -
Would their limbs quake and falter,
Eventually, be thrown into collapse:
Until, they no longer had the courage to advance;
That would be the end, of all, at last?

The contest being over, would they be quick,
To concede, the ghoulish bout -
And grimly join the hideous,
Stenchful columns of disembodied men:
Abandoning their cohorts, forever,
To cower in the eternal dark;
Being, even, more fearful of exposure,
By morn's virgin stabs of light?

Would Mongol hordes, fain, display pity -
"Tis said, "valiant men detest";
Hobnail, brutishly, our disintegrated alliance:
Enslavened, without rest?
Would there, never more, be found truth
In what men, sardonically, speak;
Would the true peoples of our world, henceforth,
Act the part of the cur and the sneak?

Wars have always, in the past, and will;
And will, until the end of esthetic time,
Take all that man has had to offer -
And much more than he could find.
When the wasted resources, of his universe,
Have mired him in the slime -
He may never, favorably, tilt the balance again;
That, for him, would be a monstrous end.

By, Charles Evans Wolverton

FALL: Fall Is A Time For Closeness Of Family: Or; (A Poem)

MY LITTLE ONE'S THANKSGIVING DINNER

Thanksgiving dinner, of this good year,
The sixth, that you have had.
Come sit, by me, my little one
And tell me, what you've had.
Was the turkey done, the dressing fair
And did you have to wait?
Come, my dear, be most sincere
And do not hesitate.
Now, no one said, that you've been bad;
It's just, you're in poor state.
Why did you cry and leave your place;
For, we were, so alone?

(Continued on the next page.)
Yes, the turkey's dead and has no head; 
its feet have been discarded. 
No one said, they didn't care; 
it's just, as was intended. 
The turkey, for our fare, was bred; 
and that's the way he ended. 
it may seem, to you, a cruel fate, 
for such a splendid bird. 
But rather, I, it's him, who's stuffed 
and of him, we have shared.

would you have it, otherwise, 
that we should fill the bill; 
by ushering up, in his stead, 
another dish, at will? 
i tell you, true, this can not be; 
there is no one, to take his place. 
come, sit upon my knee, 
let me hold your plate. 
the wrong cannot be righted, now; 
the deed is cast and done.

won't you, please, just try one bite; 
then, you can better judge? 
there, now, tell me, honestly and square, 
if better turkey, we could share? 
listen, I'll not mention it again; 
but, if you should finish that, and then - 
well, please remember, when that's all gone, 
there's plenty more, in the pan. 
my little one, it's finished and done, 
your plate is, now, quite empty. 
what would you have, to make you glad, 
pumpkin pie, with whipped cream topping?

By, Charles Evans Wolverton

WINTER: Winter Is A Time For Showing Love To One Another: Or; (A Poem)

CHRISTMAS, THROUGH THE YEARS

In infancy, we gave, not one naught, 
for when Christmas came, or what it brought. 
In pre-school years, our lusts were whet; 
which, still, deft fulfillment, yet. 
In early-youth, our wants were great; 
a sled, a ball, a bat, a skate - 
Too many gifts, for Santa's pack; 
let alone, to load upon his back. 
Then, we passed, into our teens; 
with longer lists, still to be seen. 
Emerging, into blossomed youth, 
With the Christmas story, in full truth; 
even then our desires were many - 
Could not be purchased, for a copper penny.

(Continued on the next page.)
By the middle-years, we were shown, our fate;
In supplying Christmas, for a generation late.
We went about our work, and found great joy;
In providing, a doll, a book - for a girl, a boy.
As the years sped by, the times did change;
We found ourselves, in a lonesome game:
The place-cards were spaced, the table set;
The guests, who came, we never met.
We found ourselves, on the outer rim;
With the happiness and warmth, all within.
But, the memoried halls, of Christmas past,
Is satisfying our longing, until the last.
May the goodness of Christmas, forever outshine
The mediocrity, the sameness, of boresome time.

By, Charles Evans Wolverton

SPRING: SUMMER: FALL: WINTER:
Spring, Summer, Fall, and Winter Is
A Time For Fulfillment: Or, (A Poem)

BEING A FRIEND

Friends, in every Nation,
Far across the Sea;
If it's good for our Republic
Then, it's good for You and Me.

We can't make Friends,
In Far-off places;
Because, Our scope is small;
But, We can show consideration,
To those, close to Us, and all -
And all the other people,
Of whose contact, we must make;
To them, Let's give a welcome-greeting
And a hardy hand-shake.
If distance, forms a barrier,
Keeping You apart;
Let's wish a welcome-greeting
And give friendship a start.

If We can't, within our reason,
See Our way, to make a start;
Let's keep Our arms out-open -
Someone else, may do His part.

By, Charles Evans Wolverton

Honorable Mention: This Second Edition, THE WOLVERTON FAMILY, A HISTORY OF ORIGIN AND HERITAGE, 1963, is greatly indebted, for the professional services of, Paul & Dorothy Hill's Mimeographing Service, Clarksburg, W.Va.; their, untiring, efforts in, faithfully, reproducing this, monumental, work in its entirety (and unique style) has resulted in, the rewarding of, an exact copy of the, aboriginal, manuscript; and, by-so-doing, they are worthy of my, sincerest, praise and, grateful appreciation. Signed, The Compiler. Extra Copies: Anyone desirous of, possessing, his (or her) own copy of this "History" may do so; by writing to the Compiler, Charles Evans Wolverton, 412 Duff Avenue, Clarksburg, W. Va., 26301 ($6.00 ea., postage-paid).
Notice:

Please keep the inclosed material with your copy of the Wolverton-Woolverton Family History


C.E.W., Clarksburg, W.Va.
NOTE: TRANSCRIPT of above (carbon copy on back of leaf).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Emily</td>
<td>Jan. 30th</td>
<td>1835</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Coleman</td>
<td>Apr. 21st</td>
<td>1836</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy</td>
<td>Feb. 17th</td>
<td>1838</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesse Miner</td>
<td>Oct. 1st</td>
<td>1840</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Fish</td>
<td>April</td>
<td>1842</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Ledyard</td>
<td>Oct. 18th</td>
<td>1843</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ellen Adelaide</td>
<td>March</td>
<td>1845</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frank Edgar</td>
<td>July 15th</td>
<td>1849</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
John    1751 Twins
Martha  1754
Elizabeth 1756
Catharine 1758 Twins
Mary    1758

Their son ++ Caleb ++ married Freelove Fanning and their son Jessa
married Betsy Elizabeth Avery, whose children were
Dec. 22nd

Elizabeth born March 30th, 1803
++ Caleb Miner ++ born March 30th 1806 Died Jan 18th, 1886
Alonzo    Tune 26th 1808
Frederick 7th 1811
Lydia     May 1st 1813
Frederick 11th 1816
Dear Patrons:

Please, permit me, at this time, to thank each of you who were kind enough to invest (the purchase price) in a copy of the Second Edition, 1963, (of) History, Origin & Heritage Of The Wolverton And Woolverton Family, Compiled By, Charles Evans Wolverton.

This is a final request, in my behalf, and a final opportunity, in your behalf, for you who are interested to obtain additional copies of the family history (mentioned above); for yourself, your children, your relations, or for some "special" friend (or, even, as a gift to some "special" organization, or to the neighborhood library).

You may buy, now, if you are already the holder of an original copy of the History (title mentioned above) additional copies at: (1). one copy for $5.00; (2). two copies for $9.50; (3). three copies for $13.50; and (4). four copies for $17.00 - to anyone who is buying, for the first time, the price is still $6.00 a copy - all prices exclude postage, to your address.

This offer is being made solely, because, the Compiler is endeavoring (not despairingly) to gain "back" the return of the monies consumed by the publishing (and etcetera) costs.

These prices will remain in effect, until, the supply, on hand, is exhausted.

You need not be afraid to invest, in additional copies, for fear that there will be a Third Edition, making your "recent" purchase less valuable. The Compiler pledges, to you, at this date, that he has no intention of ever assembling a Third Edition of the Wolverton - Woolverton Family History. (I am, as of last March 4th., 47 years old - a 3rd. edition would not be appropriate for, at least, twenty years; and I feel, now, no enthusiasm, what-so-ever, looking forward to such a probability - by then, I would be 67 years old... my Redeemer, willing.)

It is my wish that you place this "epistle" with your copy of the family history; and I will place one in each of the remaining copies, on hand, here. This is most important, because, from here on, until, the end there will be given some valuable family "data" given me, by-way-of, recent communication.

And in closing, my personal remarks, my I impose, upon you, a reminder of the importance of keeping the records intact, as to the genealogy, of your family (past, present and future generations) - complete, as possible in all branches. Someone, sometime, will call for this information, "which you will have collected"; and he may prove, to be, a "human whirlwind" on genealogy - a difficult person to satisfy (you may not "get off" quite as "easy" with this individual, as you have with me.

And, again, I would stress that I am not a "true" family-historian - just, a "compiler"; but, I have been privileged to use some of the collected data of several "true" family-historians.

Had I used all of the material at my disposal, it is doubtful if the work, the Second Edition, would have been ready for publication, for years - and then, at such a cost, that would have prohibited its publication.

So, I write to you, in condensation; please, do not send me your personal genealogy, in-the-hope that I will use it in a near-future publication - because, I do not ("very sorry to say") have the time to continue this family research project indefinite (as to time) - I would be very glad to have any and all material that does not require copying and sending back... but, I am not begging for material - send it only. if you wish to.
Page Number Two: (A continuation, to Patrons)

"Dear Mr. Wolverton: Your fine genealogy arrived yesterday and your generosity and thoughtfulness is greatly appreciated. It will delight our patrons of WOLVERTON and WOOLVERTON ancestry. The book contains a most interesting title page, beautifully decorated. Thank you, Thank you, Sylva Tanberg, Genealogy Division, The Public Library, Denver, Colorado." Apr., 64.

"Dear Charles Evans Wolverton: This will acknowledge receipt of copy of the Wolverton - Woolverton History, 2nd. Ed. which was sent Mrs Woolverton and I with the compliments of J. Harry Woolverton of Tacoma, Washington. I am writing to thank Harry for his kind thought. I have not had the opportunity of reading the whole book. This morning, I gave it the "once over" - if doing this, the name of Linus Woolverton, caught my eye. The Woolvertors of Grimsby, Ontario, and our family could never establish direct relationship; but, all the Woolvertors (good, bad and indifferent) are probably related. The families, visited back and forth, before I was born - as a matter of fact, I was named for Edgar Woolverton (of that place). My parents visited there, on their wedding tour, some 80 odd years ago. Mother, had told me many times, about this Mr. Edgar Woolverton - about him, telling her never to spell our name without the double "oo" spelling. I can not recall, whether he was the father of Linus - or, was it the other way, about. Incidentally, at one time, I had several communications from a Col. Woolverton - first, from New York; then, later, from Washington, D.C. It was through him, that I obtained, the Woolverton Coat Of Arms. It seems to me, that he was more interested in genealogy than history; and I, finally, received a chart, from him - and if my memory serves me correct, he said that the final chart (that he sent me) at that time, connected up all the broken lines. All that "stuff" is at home, in New Brunswick, and in safe keeping. Another incidental: when I was in Medical School, in Boston, a lady (that I knew) told me about a Mrs Woolverton who was visiting, in that city, and made an appointment, for me to go calling, which I did - when I "showed" at the house, where she was staying, she turned to the lady (with whom she was visiting) and said, "doesn't he look like, so and so?"... I forget the harrowing details, for that was, approximately, fifty years ago. My home address is Woodstock, New Brunswick, Canada. Yours very sincerely, Edgar Frank Woolverton. P.S. Should you be in this "neck-of-the-woods" during the winter; or, in the Maritime Provinces of Canada, during the summer, I would be happy to, see you. Bradenton, Florida". April, 1964.


The following is from a "circular" letter from about the period of 1940, by A.N. and Edward Wolverton, sent to J. Harry Woolverton of Tacoma Washington.

"For more than 40 years several members of our wide spread family, in America, have devoted much time and study to collecting an accurate tabulation of family statistics. From 1897 to 1907, a Mr Linus Woolverton of Grimsby, Ontario, collected much valuable data. During the subsequent 20 years, a Mr A.N. Wolverton of Vancouver, British Columbia, checked and counter-checked Linus Woolverton's valuable data - added three times as much, from hundreds of sources; and, charted over 1000 names on a great 27 sq. ft. main-line chart - tracing back to the original Charles Woolverton who came over to the Americas, from England, about 1682. Charting was largely confined to the authority of deeds, bible records and probates of will's; but, included much data from individual family records. Miss Emma Runk, formerly of Lambertville, N.J. and latter of Washington, D.C., made a thorough study, but, she limited her study to the descendants of Charles II., the first son of the original immigrant. In 1931, Miss Runk published a very interesting book on
that particular branch. Another book was published the following year, by a Mr A.N. Wolverton - but, it was largely a biography of his father, Newton Wolverton who died in 1932. Research has lagged, somewhat, during the past few years - but, has, again, been revived by a Mr Edward Wolverton of Washington, D.C., who, early in 1937, undertook active research which has already resulted in important additions (to early research). Mr Ed. Wolverton travelled from his home in Washington, D.C., to Vancouver, British Columbia, mainly for the purpose of methodical comparison of his material with, old and new, charts prepared by Mr A.N. Wolverton - with the idea of publishing a more comprehensive book, covering the whole family (at a "little" later date.)

"The work is a labor of "love" - is interesting and important to the family only; and no money, nor any profit, is involved. Mr Edward Wolverton and Mr A.N. Wolverton require (and are receiving) active co-operation, from many distant members of the family."

"In addition to main lines accurately charted back to the original immigrant, Charles I, 1660, Mr A.N. Wolverton has, yet, 14 broken lines which have not been authoritatively connected up; and it is hoped that through your co-operation, one or more may be successfully tied in."

Note: This concludes the quotations, from the circular letter, which were in vogue, about, twenty-five years ago; authored by Mr Edward Wolverton and Mr A.N. Wolverton. The following genealogy was supplied by John Harry Woolverton, born Sept. 20, 1884, living, of Tacoma, Washington; and, is used here as given (but, only, in part - due to limitations of space).

"Our great-grandfather, Joseph B. Woolverton, born Feb. 6, 1778, died Apr. 31, 1833; children: Elizabeth, Aug. 9, 1799 - July 13, 1839; Thomas, Sept. 25, 1801 - Aug. 10, 1832; Jane, May 2, 1804 - July 15, 1871; Mary, Jan. 10, 1809 - (?); grandfather, Joseph B., Jan. 8, 1811 - Dec. 12, 1876; Mary, May 13, 1812 - (?); Catharine, Jun. 6, 1813 - Aug. 12, 1861; Sophia, Aug. 15, 1815 - (?); Charles, May 22, 1817 - (?); John, Nov. 6, 1820 - (?); and Harriett, Dec. 22, (?)."

"John, our great-grandfather of Dr E.F. Woolverton (brothers John and Joseph B. were known as Loyalists (at the time of the American Revolution). John was the grandfather of E.F. Woolverton, whose father was James (Dr Woolverton is, about, 78 years old)"

"Our grand-father, Joseph B. Woolverton, married, 1836, Margaret Gibson, born in Scotland, Mar. 18, 1818, died Feb. 25, 1905 (she came to America at the age of 3 months) children: Margaret Jane, Feb. 16, 1837 - (?); Mary, Feb. 23, 1838 - (?); Harriett, Apr. 24, 1841 - Jun. 25, 1902; Joseph B., May 3, 1843 - Sept. 9, 1916; Charles, Nov. 12, 1845 - Apr. 7, 1889; Elizabeth, May 30, 1848 - Apr. 11, 1938; George, Aug. 22, 1850 - Sept. 28, 1863; our father, James, Apr. 11, 1853 - fall of 1925; Robert S., Aug. 19, 1855 - Sept. 12, 1863; and John, Mar. 19, 1859 - (?)."

"All information, has been taken, from records which I have; my sister, Laurietta, passed away, at her home, in Northampton, N.B., Canada, Jan., 1960 - I found the "records" in her effects. Some, you may not be able to use; use that which you can." Yours sincerely, Harry (J.H. Woolverton)."

Dear Friends of the Wolverton - Woolverton Family History: I wish to thank you for reading this far; and may this letter, not have been to boring, to the lot of you. This letter, in all likelihood, will be my last communication to you, in the general vein, as (and with your permission, may I use the term) Family Historian. Yours very truly, Charles Evans Wolverton